

RAYMOND, ABBOT, JACKSON
and Allied Families

Compiled By

JOHN MARSHALL RAYMOND

Notes on

RAYMOND, ABBOT, JACKSON

and Allied Families

(particularly Nevers (Marshall), Buffum,
Chase, Dodge, Lakeman and Shillaber)

containing Ancestries of

JOHN MARSHALL RAYMOND,

his first wife, ANNA BELLE JACKSON,

and

his second wife, JENNIE ABBOT WARD

together with a

Register of Descendants of

JOHN and MARIA (NEVERS) RAYMOND,

WILLIAM and MARY (CHASE) BUFFUM,

STEPHEN and NANCY (DODGE) ABBOT,

and

EBENEZER KNOWLTON and JANE (SHILLABER) LAKEMAN

compiled by

JOHN MARSHALL RAYMOND

© John M. Raymond, 1962

Printed by Runnymede Press, Palo Alto

Foreword

In the early 1920's I prepared certain notes on the ancestry and collateral relatives of my parents, John Marshall Raymond and Jennie Abbot (Ward) Raymond, in so far as I could learn about them from living members of the family. Jennie Abbot Raymond had quite a few notes which she had prepared as well as certain family bibles and a small Abbot family record, all of which are now in my possession and have proved to be valuable sources of information in compiling this work.

The Ancestries.

In 1952 Dr. Harriet P. Leach, an able genealogist, who had done considerable research on the Raymond ancestry, generously furnished me copies of the results of her work. From this came the inspiration to complete the work on the Raymond side and to do the same for the Abbot side of the family.

Although less complete than the Raymond and Abbot ancestries, the ancestry of the first wife of John Marshall Raymond, Anna Belle Jackson, based again on the framework of notes which Dr. Leach supplied, was also developed.

Apart from the contributions of Dr. Leach, the ancestries have been prepared from genealogical works, from town and city records as published, from the notes and family records in my possession, and from some research (although limited by requirements of time) in the Probate registries in Boston, Salem and Cambridge. Although errors may have crept in, the work has been done as completely and as carefully as this amateur genealogist knew how. The source material for the ancestral tables has not been set forth, but in most cases the authorities cited in the notes on a particular line are the materials from which the tables were prepared, except for information from the vital records. Wherever there is a line that has not previously been traced and it is not clear from the vital records, the explanation is set forth in the notes. Where authorities differ or have been found to be in error, the conflict or error is set forth in the notes.

It has been the objective to run each ancestral line to the immigrant ancestors, who are shown in capital letters in the ancestry. Those have been treated as immigrants (1) who are known to have been such, (2) who are treated by the authorities as being the founders of families in America, or (3) who were married and in America by 1640, since all such were born no later than 1625 and so few were born in New England between 1620 and 1625 that if born here it is highly improbable that they would not have been so identified. A table of such immigrant ancestors is included, arranged chronologically according to the earliest known or demonstrable date when they appear here. A supplementary table is set forth giving the ancestors with whom lines stop before reaching immigrants under the above criteria.

One chart has been included to show the interesting intermarriages in the ancestry of Sarah Slade Buffum.

The Format of the Ancestries.

In the ancestral tables the date and place of birth appear immediately above the name, and the date and place of death immediately below it. The date and place of marriage are on the line midway between the name of the husband and that of the wife. All cities and towns are in Massachusetts unless otherwise indicated.

The numbering system of the ancestry requires some explanation. John Marshall Raymond has arbitrarily been assigned number (2), and his wife, Jennie Abbot Ward, number (3). In a separate table Anna Belle Jackson has also been given the number (3). With this start, the father of every individual has been given the number which is twice the number of his child, and the mother's number is found by adding one to the number of the father. Correspondingly, the child of any male has a number one-half that of his father, and the child of any female has a number one-half that of her husband. The wife always has a number one higher than her husband. Where the ancestor is common to two or more lines there will be two or more numbers assigned to the same individual.

To illustrate, number (8) is John Raymond. His father has number (16) and his child number (4), while his wife is number (9). Another example, Jane Shillaber is number (15). Her father is number (30), and her mother number (31). Her husband is number (14), one less than her own, and her child is number (7), one-half that of her husband. Again, in the ancestry of Sarah Slade (41) her father is Edward Slade (82); but he also is the father of Philip Slade (46) and so has the number (92) as well. His father, William Slade, therefore has the numbers (164) and (184); but he is also the father of Martha Slade (91) and hence also has the number (182).

Generations are numbered in the order which is the reverse of the usual numbering. John Marshall Raymond and Jennie Abbot Ward are treated as the First Generation. Their parents are the Second Generation, and are found in the tables directly under them. The Third and Fourth Generations are on the same page, the left hand column being the Raymond line and the right hand column the Abbot line. This carries through number 31. The Fifth Generation takes a whole page, with numbers from 32 to 63. While the numbering system continues the same and the designation of generations follows the same pattern, after the Fifth Generation one whole page is devoted to the ancestry of each individual of the Fifth Generation, with generations from sixth to ninth arranged as in the case of the First to Fourth Generations. Thus, the page immediately following the Fifth Generation is devoted to the ancestry of Daniel Raymond (32) and shows the Sixth to the Ninth Generations, inclusive. The immigrant ancestor of each line is reached in practically every case within nine generations. Consequently the tables are not carried further. Where there is information as to generations above the Ninth it is included in the notes pertaining to the Ninth Generation individual concerned. Numbers are assigned to every individual through the Ninth Generation, whether names are known or not.* English ancestry is given where it has been found, but, with one exception mentioned below, no attempt has been made to search for it once the immigrant ancestor has been located. The Ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson is similarly compiled.

*As no information was located on the ancestries of William Marshall (36) and his wife (37) sheets for the Sixth to Ninth Generations of their ancestries are omitted.

The Notes.

Asteriks against the names of individuals in the Ancestries indicate there are notes concerning such individuals. The notes contain genealogic and biographic material believed to be of general interest. They also correct errors in other works and explain obscure ancestries not heretofore traced. Each note bears the number of the person to whom it relates; notes on individuals with multiple numbers will be found under the lowest number. In the eight principal lines of the Raymond and Abbot ancestries (Raymond, Nevers (Marshall), Buffum, Chase, Abbot, Dodge, Lakeman and Shillaber) the notes contain genealogic data on all members of the immediate family in each generation.

In the summers of 1954 and 1955 I had the opportunity to do a little research in England and devoted the time in an attempt to determine the ancestry of George Raymond of Glastonbury, Somerset, the father of John and William Raymond from whom so many of the name in America are descended. This developed into a study of all the Raymonds of Somerset and Dorset counties in the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, and the relationship between them. A special note on this research is included.

In the course of this research it developed that the coat-of-arms usually accepted in America as the Raymond coat-of-arms apparently was not the one used by the English ancestors of John and William Raymond. I have therefore depicted the one found in use by the early Raymonds of Somerset and Dorset, and included a note regarding the same.

It should be stated frankly that in a few cases relationships set forth in this work have not been established by evidence that would satisfy the stricter standards of the best genealogists. However, when this situation occurs the full evidence and reasoning is set forth in the notes so that the reader can form his own opinion of the correctness of the result reached.

The Register of Descendants.

The Register of Descendants of John Raymond, William Buffum, Stephen Abbot and Ebenezer Knowlton Lakeman was compiled from Raymond, Buffum, Abbot and Knowlton Genealogies; from Buffum, Abbot and Shillaber family bibles, from an Abbot family record, and from my own notes and those of Jennie Abbot Raymond, all in my possession; and from information furnished by many living members of the family.

Acknowledgements.

Acknowledgement of the great debt owed to Dr. Harriet P. Leach is small reward for the immense help she has been in the compilation of this work, and indeed it never would have been undertaken had it not been for her unsolicited demonstration that it was possible to trace the ancestry to the immigrant in so many instances. Others have also contributed to make this work more complete and accurate by furnishing information on their branches of the family, and to all of them I record my thanks for all the help they have been.

For the sake of completeness and accuracy it is hoped that those who may

detect errors or omissions will communicate with the New England Historic Genealogical Society, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass., supplying such additional information as they may have. To those who may do so I wish to express now my appreciation. While the Society cannot enter into correspondence concerning such material, it will be filed in the Society's Library.

Menlo Park, California
1962

JOHN MARSHALL RAYMOND

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

The following abbreviations are used in this work. Abbreviations of reference works will be found in the bibliography.

General Abbreviations

ae	age	dau	daughter
aft	after	div	divorced
b	born	h	husband
bef	before	int	intentions
bet	between	l	license
bp	baptised	m	married
bur	buried	nr	near
c	about	s	son
ch	child, children	w	wife
d	died	wid	widow

English Counties

Beds	Bedford	London	London
Berks	Berkshire	Middx	Middlesex
Bucks	Buckingham	Norf	Norfolk
Camb	Cambridge	Notts	Nottingham
Ches	Cheshire	Nthan	Northampton
Corn	Cornwall	Nthum	Northumberland
Cumb	Cumberland	Oxon	Oxford
Derby	Derby	Rutl	Rutland
Devon	Devonshire	Salop	Shropshire
Dors	Dorset	Som	Somerset
Dur	Durham	Staffs	Stafford
Essex	Essex	Suff	Suffolk
Glouc	Gloucester	Sur	Surrey
Hants	Hampshire	Suss	Sussex
Heref	Hereford	Warw	Warwick
Herts	Hertford	Westm	Westmoreland
Hunts	Huntington	Wilts	Wilts
Kent	Kent	Worcs	Worcester
Lancs	Lancaster	Yks	Yorks
Leics	Leicester		ER East Riding
Lincs	Lincoln		NR North Riding
			WR West Riding

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Foreword	i
List of Abbreviations	iv
Table of Contents	v
Raymond Coat-of-Arms (illustration)	Frontispiece
Note on the Raymond Coat-of-Arms	1
Note on the Early Raymonds of Somerset and Dorset	2
Family of Thomas Raymond of London	7
Family of William Raymond of Hawkchurch, Dorset	7
Family of George Raymond of Ilchester, Somerset	8
Photographs--St. Johns Church, Glastonbury, Som.	9
Church of Mary Major, Ilchester, Som.	9
Tomb of William Raymond of Ilchester, Som., showing Raymond and Every Coats-of-Arms	10
Family of William Raymond of Ilchester and Chard, Som.	11
Miscellaneous	12
Ancestries of John Marshall Raymond and of his second wife, Jennie Abbot Ward	15
First to Fourth Generations	16
Fifth Generation	17
Sixth to Ninth Generations	18
Notes of General Application	49
Chart---Intermarriages in Ancestry of Sarah Slade Buffum	50
Notes on Individuals in the Ancestries of John Marshall Raymond and Jennie Abbot Ward	51

Certain significant notes:

Concerning Civil War Service: note 6. See also
Robert Buffum, p.126 and John Ropes Lakeman,
p.130; also Alfred Augustus Raymond (I,A,s), p.120.

Concerning Revolutionary War Service: notes
18, 24, 26, and 58.

Concerning service in French and Indian Wars:
notes 48, 50, 64, 102, 156, 180, 208, 210
and 214.

Concerning service in King Philip's War: notes A97
(p.52), 208, 212, 256, 340, 348, 404 and 506.

Concerning early military service against Indians:
notes 256, 330, 336, 352, 384, 406, 408, 472, 478,
506 and 990.

Concerning other military service or rank: notes 34,
98, 196, 246, 390, 532, 534, 757, 934, 972 and 1004.

Concerning large number of descendants living while
ancestor still alive: notes 19 and 165.

Concerning connections with English and other
European royalty: notes 711 and 776.

Concerning connections with witchcraft: notes 128,
160, 175, 192, 348, 398, 484, 506, 514 and 972;
and see note 387 to Ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson.

Concerning certain notable Quakers and Baptists and
punishments some received: notes 320, 354, 652
and 660.

Concerning a colorful non-conformist minister whose
third wife is said to have inspired Hawthorne's
"Scarlet Letter": note 685.

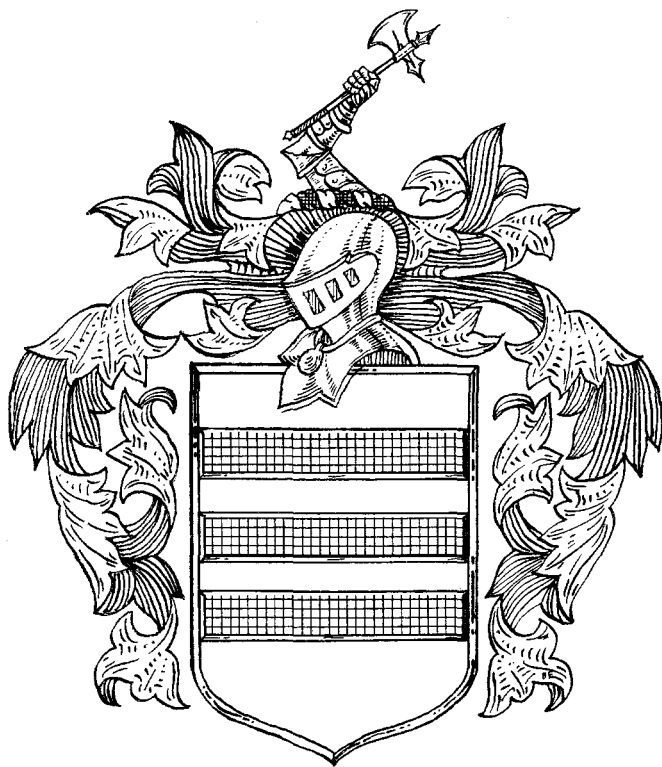
Register of Descendants	119
Descendants of John Raymond and Maria Nevers . . .	120
Descendants of William Buffum and Mary Chase . . .	123
Descendants of Stephen Abbot and Nancy Dodge . . .	127
Descendants of Ebenezer Knowlton Lakeman and Jane Shillaber	130
Ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson, the first wife of John Marshall Raymond	131
First to Fifth Generations	132
Sixth to Ninth Generations	133
Notes on Individuals in the Ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson	141

Lists of Immigrant and Other Ancestors to whom Lines are Traced	151
Immigrant Ancestors:	
Ancestors of John Marshall Raymond	152
Ancestors of Jennie Abbot Ward	155
Ancestors of Anna Belle Jackson	159
Ancestors Other than Immigrants:	
Ancestors of John Marshall Raymond	162
Ancestors of Jennie Abbot Ward	163
Ancestors of Anna Belle Jackson	164
Bibliography	165
Family Genealogies	165
Genealogical Collections and Periodicals	167
Histories and Town Records	169
Miscellaneous	171
Index of Names	173
Names found in the Notes on the English Raymonds .	174
Names found in the Raymond and Abbot Ancestries and the Register of Descendants (only those who were in America are indexed)	175
Abbot names	175
Buffum names	175
Chase names	176
Dodge names	176
Lakeman names	176
Marshall names	177
Nevers names	177
Raymond names	177
Shillaber names	178
Miscellaneous surnames	178

Names found in the Jackson Ancestry and among Descendants of Ebenezer Jackson (12) and Mehitable Giles (13) (only those who were in America are indexed)	181
Jackson names	181
Miscellaneous surnames	181

Corrections and Additions received too late for incorporation in the text
appear at the end of the book.

the text



Raymond

The Coat-of-Arms of
The Raymond Family Descended from
John and William Raymond

John and William Raymond, early settlers of Salem and Beverly, Mass., were the sons of George Raymond of Glastonbury, county Somerset, England. The relationship of George to the other Raymonds of Somerset and Dorset counties is discussed in a special note, "The Early Raymonds of Somerset and Dorset", immediately following.

The coat-of-arms of the family is found on the tomb of William Raymond of Ilchester, county Somerset, son of George of that town. George of Ilchester was probably a first cousin of the father of George of Glastonbury. The same coat-of-arms was used by Samuel Raymond of Oake, county Somerset, whose father appears to have been of the Dorset Raymonds and a first cousin of George of Glastonbury.

William Raymond of Ilchester and his wife Mary are buried in the Church of Mary Major in Ilchester. In the sanctuary at the far end of the church, on the right, is a tablet to the memory of Mary, wife of William Raymond and daughter of John Every. Over this in color is the Every coat-of-arms (gold, with four red chevrons) and crest (red demi-unicorn). But of more interest is a second tablet, found on the left hand side of the church directly behind the pulpit. It reads:

"NEERE TO Ts PLACE LIETH BURIED Ye BODY OF WILLIAM RAYMOND OF
IVELCHESTER GENT.; WHO DEPARTED Ts LIFE Ye 10th DAY OF SEPTEMBR
Ao:DMI:1625, BEING IN Ye 56th YEARE OF HIS AGE. IN WHOSE MEMORIE,
MARY HIS WIFE, Ye DAUGHTER OF JOHN EVERY OF CHARCOMBE IN Ye CO:
OF SOMERSET, ESQ: SERGEANT AT ARMES, HATH ERECTED Ts MONUMENT."

Over this tablet, in color, is a medallion, the left half being the Every coat-of-arms, the right half being the Raymond coat-of-arms. The latter is the one described in Burke's "General Armory" as "Argent three bars sable", the crest being "Dexter arm embowed in armour, grasping a battle axe, all proper". This means the shield is silver with three horizontal black bars of equal size, and the crest depicts a right arm encased in armor holding a battle axe, all in proper natural color.

Although there are other coats-of-arms found after 1580 in other branches of the Raymond family, the simplicity of this one shows it to be very old. It has been said that the battle axe crest, which is found on many English coats-of-arms, was the one given by William the Conqueror to his knights. It therefore may in this case indicate some connection with Giraldus Raimundus, who appears recorded by William the Conqueror in the Domesday Book as a mesne-lord in Essex. The original seat of the family of this knight is said to have been a place called Raymond in the Hundred of Wye, county Kent, and it is perhaps significant that this same coat-of-arms and crest is also found in the Raymond family of Kent. (Americana, v.12, pp.343-5; Fairnairn, p.399; Burke, p.842; Cleveland, v.3, p.85)

THE EARLY RAYMONDS OF SOMERSET AND DORSET.

The Raymonds of America are descended to no inconsiderable extent from the brothers John and William Raymond who were in Salem, Mass., at the middle of the seventeenth century (see note 256). These brothers were the sons of George Raymond of Glastonbury in the county of Somerset, England (see note 512). There were a number of Raymonds in Somerset and in the adjoining county of Dorset in the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries, and an effort has been made to identify the connection between them and in particular to trace the ancestry of George Raymond of Glastonbury.

In 1918 George Lansing Raymond published an article (*Americana*, v.12, pp. 343-5) which seemed to prove the immediate ancestry of George of Glastonbury. While certain evidence which has been developed supports his theory, other evidence not mentioned in his article sheds a great deal of doubt on the correctness of his conclusions. In order that all the evidence may be presented, the result of the research undertaken, both here and in England, is set forth below.

George Lansing Raymond made three principal points as showing that George Raymond of Glastonbury was the son of Arthur of Ilchester, Som. In the first place Arthur's will shows his eldest son was named George (*Som. Wills*, v.1, p.60), and Ilchester is only twelve miles from Glastonbury. Secondly, George Raymond of Ilchester, the father of Arthur, had provided a legacy for "George, the son of Arthur, to help breed him to school" (*Som. Wills*, v.1, p.60); and George of Glastonbury seems to have been "bred to school", for he lived "in the churchyard" of St. John's Parish (*NEH&GR*, v.49, p.136) and in that churchyard there was a large schoolhouse where he probably lived as a teacher.

The third point made by George Lansing Raymond was based on facts shown by the pleadings in the case of Raymond v. Eastmont (*Chancery Proceedings, Bills and Answers*, Charles I, Bundle R.23, No.45). It there appears that "John Raymond, gent.", in his complaint dated February 6, 1645, alleged that "hee yor said orator affecting the course and way of a Soldier and being desirous to travell in some partes beyond the Seas" had, about ten years earlier, left certain real estate located about five or six miles from Glastonbury with "Thomas Raymond late of Ivelchester (Ilchester) in ye county of Somsett gent and Giles Raymond gent brother of the said Thomas" in trust to hold for him until he returned, he "being their Nephew". (Though not material to the point under discussion, it may be of interest that Eastmont had thereafter obtained the property by his misrepresentation that John had been "killed in the wars", presumably the war with France which had begun in 1627; but "When the troubles began here in England" and when John "understood howe much the Parliamt was Like to suffer by a Popish party that took the Christ against them hee yor said orator was not able to stay Longer beyonde Seas but left and deserted his employnt there and came into England and presently put himself in the service of the Parliamt". He then brought suit to get back his property.)

Now Thomas and Giles Raymond of Ilchester are easily identified as the sons of George of Ilchester. The problem is to find their brother through whom "their Nephew", John the soldier, was related to them, and to see whether that John was John the son of George of Glastonbury, as George Lansing Raymond thought. The will of George Raymond of Ilchester (*Som. Wills*, v.1, p.60) shows that he left four sons in addition to Thomas and Giles. They were William, who left no children

(Som.Wills,v.2,p.63), George, who had moved to the county of Gloucester, and whose only known sons were George and Matthew, Arthur of Ilchester, and John. No record has been found that John had any children or ever married. Therefore it would seem that for John the soldier to have been a "nephew" of Thomas and Giles, particularly as he owned property near Ilchester, he must have been a member of Arthur's family. Arthur had no son John (Som.Wills,v.1,p.60), but as the term "nephew" in those days was used to cover grandnephews as well, John the soldier may have been in the next generation. Arthur had a son George (Som.Wills,v.1,p.60) and George of Glastonbury had a son John. Hence, reasoned George Lansing Raymond, if George of Glastonbury was the son of Arthur, John of Glastonbury and later of Salem, Mass., would be the grandnephew of Thomas and Giles. As no other John was found in Arthur's family this seemed to be the correct assumption.

This theory is further supported by the fact that John, the son of George of Glastonbury, was of military age at the time the soldier enlisted about 1635. The trouble between the Parliament and the King broke out in 1642, so John's enlistment must have been before that. John of Glastonbury was born about 1617-1622 (see note 512).

But there are facts apparently not discovered by George Lansing Raymond which seem completely to discredit this theory. The will of Giles Raymond of Ilchester is found in the record book entitled Coke at folio 99. It is dated February 20, 1667. It leaves a certain tenement to "my kinsman George Raymond Senior of Northover", which adjoins Ilchester, "the said George Raymond and his heirs paying unto his sister Orion Curr four bushels of good wheat yearly". It also makes bequests to Arthur Raymond, and to "my kinsman George Raymond of Yeat in the County of Gloucester". The only Orion Raymond discovered was the posthumous child of Arthur of Ilchester (Som.Wills,v.2,p.63), and it would thus appear that her brother George, who would have been Arthur's son, was George Raymond of Northover, living in 1667, whereas George of Glastonbury had died in 1651. The family is further identified by the legacies in the same will to Arthur Raymond, and to George of County Gloucester, for Orion had a brother Arthur, and a cousin George of Gloucester (Som.Wills,v.1,p.60; Visit.Som.,p.90). It seems clear that George Raymond of Glastonbury was not the son of Arthur of Ilchester.

Who, then, was George of Glastonbury? Somewhat later than the George Lansing Raymond article it was suggested that George of Glastonbury was the son of Robert Raymond of Charlton Mackrell, Som. (Harris,p.129) Robert had a son George, and Charlton Mackrell is only seven miles from Glastonbury, so this is quite possible. This seems to be the only way to account for Robert's son, as all other known George Raymonds were apparently of other families. George of Michael Creech, Som., was the son of Samuel of that town (Som.Wills, v.2,p.63). George of Luxboro, Som., mentions no relatives in his will (Alchin, fol.383), and would seem to have had no connection with Robert and his seven children. He was probably George who was called "the ward" in the will of Elizabeth Raymond of Dorset (Rudd,fol.53). No other George Raymond who could have been Robert's son, and no other George who could have been George of Glastonbury, has been found in Somerset or Dorset in this generation. Furthermore, as will be shown, George of Glastonbury gave four of his children names that predominated among the forebears and collateral kin of Robert. It seems highly probable that George of Glastonbury was the son of Robert of Charlton Mackrell.

The next problem is to develop the ancestry of Robert. The will of William Raymond of Hawkchurch, County Dorset, who died c. 1558/9 (Dorset Wills, v. iv, no.1289), shows his sons were George (eldest), John, Robert, Thomas, Nicholas, and William (youngest), and his daughters were Sysle and Mary. His widow was Margaret, and a brother Thomas also survived him. Here is the only Robert discovered in Somerset or Dorset in this period, and this would seem clearly to be Robert of Charlton Mackrell. It is to be noted that Hawkchurch is about three miles from Axminster (Top.Dict.Eng.,v.2,p.444), and so is only about 25 miles from Charlton Mackrell. Furthermore Robert's three eldest sons were named George, Robert and John, as were the three eldest of William of Hawkchurch. Through Robert one connecting link is found between the Raymonds of Somerset and those of Dorset.

A manuscript chart stamped "Boddington Papers", found at the library of the Society of Genealogists in London, shows that William Raymond of Hawkchurch, Dorset, was "William Raymond of London, of Ilchester co. Som and of Hawkchurch co. Dorset." William Raymond of London and Margaret Peche of Colechurch, London, were married there 24 Jan 1533/4 (London Marr.Lic.,p.9), and the widow of William of Hawkchurch was named Margaret. Here we seem to have the London tie. This establishes that the children of William of Hawkchurch were born between 1534 and 1558. From the dates of the marriages of his children it is clear that Robert was born before 1551, which fits the pattern.

Looking further we find that Thomas Raymond of Colechurch, London, also of Edelmeton, Middlesex and of Epworth, Lincoln, died about 1516, leaving a wife Margaret, sons John, Thomas, Seaborn, William and Richard, and a daughter Elizabeth (Holder, fol.22). Colechurch was the parish of Margaret, the bride of William of Hawkchurch. We know from his will that William of Hawkchurch had a brother Thomas. Here would seem to be their father. Note again that William of Hawkchurch had sons named Thomas and William, which were names of children of Thomas of London.

The only prior record of a Raymond discovered is the will of Thomas Raymond of Ware, Herts, dated 3 Dec 1501, which mentions, besides a deceased wife, sons William and Thomas (Blamyr,fol.17). He may well have been the father of Thomas of London since we again find the family name pattern.

This still leaves the question of the relationship of the family of George Raymond of Ilchester to the family of William of Hawkchurch. George had a brother William, of Ilchester and Chard; but it can be demonstrated that George and William of Ilchester were not the George and William who were the eldest and youngest sons of William of Hawkchurch. William of Chard, after living to father Thomas of Chard (Visit.Som.,p.90), died in 1552 (Som.Rec.Soc.,v.62,p.35). William therefore was born no later than 1535. He could not have been the youngest of the six sons of William of Hawkchurch, for the latter did not marry until 1534. Furthermore, the will of William of Hawkchurch shows that George was the oldest of his sons; but George, the brother of William of Ilchester, was not born until about 1543, at least eight years after his brother William. This is shown by a manuscript note in the Banks papers in the Library of Congress which says that George of Ilchester was 66 years old in 1609, as shown by Exchequer Deposition 7 James I Mich. 12 Somerset. It is safe to conclude that George of Ilchester and his brother William of Ilchester were not sons of William of Hawkchurch.

The Boddington chart indicates William of Hawkchurch was the father of Thomas of Chard; but this could only be if he were identical with William of Ilchester and Chard, who is known to have been the father of Thomas of Chard (Visit. Som.,p.90). William of Chard and William of Hawkchurch were not identical, as William of Chard died 1552 (Som.Rec.Soc.,v.62,p.35) while William of Hawkchurch died in 1558 (Claynay,fol.3). Furthermore, it is known that William, the father of Thomas of Chard, had a brother George (Visit. Som.,p.90); yet Thomas of London, the father of William of Hawkchurch, mentions no George in his will of 1516 (Holder, fol.22). In any event Thomas, the son of William of Hawkchurch, seems to have been the one who lived in Hawkchurch (see below "The Family of William Raymond of Hawkchurch, Dorset") and who was a different person from Thomas of Chard. Therefore we may assume that William of Hawkchurch was not the father of Thomas of Chard or the brother of George of Ilchester.

Nevertheless a connection between the family of William of Hawkchurch and that of George and William of Ilchester is indicated not only by the fact that the same coat-of-arms is found in both families but also by the names found in each family, all living within twenty miles of each other. The Hawkchurch family starts with Thomas of London. He had (among other children) John, Thomas, William and Elizabeth. William had children named George, John, Thomas and William. One of these four sons, John, had children named John, William and Elizabeth, while another son of William, Robert, had a George and a John. Even this last George (who was George of Glastonbury) had a George, a John, a William and an Elizabeth.

The Ilchester family starts with the brothers George and William. George had (among other children) George, John, Thomas, William and Elizabeth, and grandchildren George, William and Elizabeth. His brother William had a son Thomas, apparently an only child, and he in turn had children named John, Thomas, William and Elizabeth.

Granting these were common names, the pattern seems too similar to be chance. There seems to be a repetition of family names indicating a common ancestry. Furthermore, in 1557 "William Raymond of Hawkchurch, Devon, (Dorset?) gent." acquired a tenement in Ilchester (Som.Rec.Soc.,v.51,p.54), while on the other hand William, the son of Thomas of Chard and hence of the Ilchester family, had moved to Hawkchurch before his death in 1636 (Pile,fol.56)---facts which also suggest that the families of the two towns may have had common ancestral ties. Boddington believed there was a connection, although he seems to have been faulty in tracing it.

It is to be noted that William of Hawkchurch must have been born by 1516 (when his father died), while George of Ilchester was born about 1543. William of Hawkchurch, after living to have eight children, died in 1558/9 while George of Ilchester did not die until 1615. It seems obvious that George was in the next generation following that of William of Hawkchurch. While it is true that George's brother, William of Ilchester and Chard, died in 1552 he was an older brother of George and apparently died a very young man after having only one child, Thomas of Chard. It may be assumed that the brothers George and William were of the generation after William of Hawkchurch, and that their father should be sought in the same generation as William of Hawkchurch.

Now William of Hawkchurch in his will of 1558 appointed his brother Thomas as overseer, and that Thomas witnessed the will (Dorset Wills, v.4, no.1289). Thomas obviously was in the vicinity. Both George of Ilchester and William of Chard named a son Thomas; and given the facts set forth above which indicate that there was a tie between the family of William of Hawkchurch, Dorset, and that of George and William of Ilchester, Somerset, there is a strong inference that Thomas, the brother of William of Hawkchurch, was the father of George and William of Ilchester.

In support of this we find one more incident. Ilchester is divided from Northover by the river Ivel, and we find that the manor of Northover was conveyed by John Soper to William Lyte "whose descendant, John Lyte, 12 Sep 8 Eliz (i.e. 1566) sold the same with its appertences and lands here and in Charlton, Kingstons, and Somerton, to Thomas Raymond, gent." (Collinson, v.3, p.306). Here is the earliest record of a Raymond in Ilchester or Northover save for the purchase of a tenement in Ilchester by William of Hawkchurch in 1557 (Som.Rec.Soc., v.51, p.54), the year before his death, and no other Raymond family is found in Ilchester or Northover for over 100 years except the families of George and William. It seems clear that this Thomas was of the family of George and William, and if so it is obvious that either he was their father or he was Thomas of Chard, the son of William. Thomas of Chard, however, seems to have been a very young man in 1566---about 20 years old or more probably even less---and it seems very doubtful that he would be the "gentleman" who purchased the manor and other extensive land holdings. Thomas, the brother of William of Hawkchurch, on the other hand, was a man perhaps 55 so might well have been in a position to purchase the manor. It is to be noted that there is no other Thomas of these families found in Somerset or Dorset in this period who seems likely to have been the one who purchased the manor. Thomas of Hawkchurch was probably too young and in any event appears to have remained in Hawkchurch until his death. Furthermore the will of Thomas of Chard, who died in 1604, mentions lands in Northover and Charlton, which indicates clearly that if he was not the purchaser in 1566 he, as the only son of an eldest son, inherited them from the Thomas who did purchase them. That would seem clearly to make that Thomas his grandfather.

Though definitive proof is lacking, it seems highly probable that Thomas, the brother of William of Hawkchurch, was the father of William of Ilchester and of Chard and of his brother, George of Ilchester, thus providing the link in the relationship of the Raymonds of Somerset and Dorset in the period under study.

The Family of Thomas Raymond of London

Thomas Raymond of Colechurch, London, also of Edelmeton, Middlesex, and of Epworth, Lincoln, died about 1516. He left a wife Margaret, sons John, Thomas, Seaborn, William and Richard, and a daughter Elizabeth. (Holder, fol.22) Thomas may have been the son of Thomas of Ware, Herts, who died about 1501 leaving sons William and Thomas (Blamyr, fol.17).

William, the son of Thomas of London, was very probably William of Hawkchurch, Dorset (see below).

Thomas, the son of Thomas of London, was very probably the father of George of Ilchester, Somerset, and of William of Ilchester and Chard, Somerset (see below). He also was quite likely the Thomas who was of Northover, Somerset, in 1566 (Collinson, v.3, p.306).

John, the son of Thomas of London, may have been John of Clevedon, Somerset (see under Miscellaneous below).

The Family of William Raymond of Hawkchurch, Dorset

William Raymond of Hawkchurch was very probably the William who married Margaret Peche of Colechurch, London, at London on 24 Jan 1533/4. He died in Hawkchurch about 1558/9 and was survived by his wife Margaret and his children George, John, Robert, Thomas, Nicholas, William, Sysle and Mary, as well as by his brother Thomas.

His son John died in Hawkchurch about 1606. He left the following children: Mary, Sara, Rebecca, Joane, Edith, Anna, Elizabeth, a daughter married to a Parsons, Arthur, John and William. His wife appears to have been Anne who died about 1638. In her will dated 7 May 1638 it appears that her son Arthur had married and had children named John, Arthur, Robert, Erasame, Marmaduke, Elizabeth and Ursula; her son John had died leaving children named John, Charles, Anne, Mary and Martha; her son William was still living but apparently unmarried; her daughter Mary had married William Marshallsey and had children named Henry, John, Edward, Gedion, Rebecca, Sara, Mary, and Anne; and her daughter Elizabeth had married John Croker and had children named Elizabeth, Penelope, Anne and Mary.

Robert, another son of William of Hawkchurch, was a yeoman of Charlton Mackrell, Som. Robert died in June 1605. He would appear to have had three wives. He married at Whitchurch Canonicorum (near Hawkchurch), Dorset, 25 Apr 1580 Joane Crocker. Obviously his daughters who married 1585, 1590 and 1594 were by an earlier wife, and his widow is said to have been Agnes. He had the following children: George, Robert (married Agnes Hilary 3 Nov 1597 according to Harris), John, Francis, Maud (married Philip Reyall 21 Oct 1585), Alice (married James Everard 26 Nov 1590), and Joan (married John Fawner 28 Sep 1594). George seems to have been George of Glastonbury, Som., the father of John and William Raymond who were the immigrants who settled in Salem, Mass., about 1650. For the family of George of Glastonbury see note 512. It is possible that Robert, the son, married Joane Crocker, and that Robert the father married Agnes Hilary as a second, not a third, wife.

Thomas, a third son of William of Hawkchurch, married Joane Coplestone at Whitchurch Canonicorum, Dorset, 1 Sep 1579. He may have previously married at Martock, Som., 7 Nov 1572 Johane Hartnell. He died in Hawkchurch about 1622, leaving a wife, a daughter Ursilla, and a son Thomas who had children named Edward, Arthur, Thomas, Elizabeth, and another son. Edward may have been the Edward who married at Symondsburry, Dorset, 1 Feb 1633 Joyne Coare.

Samuel of Michael Creech, Som., seems to have been the son of one of the other sons of William of Hawkchurch, probably George or Nicholas. Samuel died about 1632 leaving a wife Joan and children George, Sisley, Katherine, Nicholas, Samuel, Elizabeth and Lucie. George married Dorothie Barber of Hilbishops at West Bagborough, Som., 23 May 1639. He died before 1651. Nicholas probably married at Whitchurch Canonicorum, Dorset, 7 Feb 1621 Susanne Crocker. Samuel Jr. was of Oake, Som., and in the Church of St. Batholomew in that place there was placed a tablet in the aisle floor reading: "Hic jacet corpus Samuelis Raymond, de Oake, magistris in artibus et medicinae professoris, qui obiit decimo primo die Martii, A. D. 1662, aetat. 46." It is significant that he is also mentioned as using the coat-of-arms pictured herein, thus establishing that the Hawkchurch family as well as the Ilchester family used it. His wife Gertrude died about 1671. Dr. Samuel Raymond and his wife Gertrude had the following children: Anne of Nynhead, Som., who was a spinster in 1664; Gertrude who died a spinster about 1678; Samuel of Oake and Milverton, Som., who married Susanna and died about 1706; and Capt. John who died about 1678.

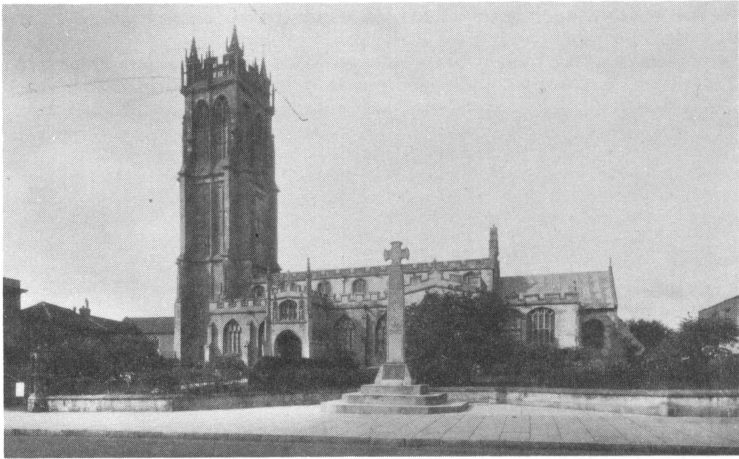
(Lond.Marr., p.9; Dorset Wills, v.4, no.1289; Pile, fol.56; Stafford, fol.55; Harris, p.129; Savile, fol.86; Som.Wills, v.2, p.63; Som.Par., v.1, p.30; v.14, p.30; Collinson, v.3, pp.273-4; Som.Rec.Soc., v.62, p.134; Harvey, fol.22; Som.Deeds, pp.28,35,36,113,115,121,189; Dor.Par., v.5, p.46; Top.Dict.Eng.)

The Family of George Raymond of Ilchester, Somerset

George Raymond of Ilchester was born about 1543, married before 1569 Elizabeth the daughter of William Hodges, a yeoman of Spekington, Som. As Elizabeth is not mentioned in George's will of Nov 1615 she had apparently died previously. William Hodges' mother was Alice, living 1580; and he had brothers John and Giles. William Hodges died about 1581.

George had the following children, all living at his death, Nov 1615: William (born about 1569), Giles, Arthur, George, John, Thomas, Elizabeth (by 1609 married to Andrew Atwood of Beach, Glouc.; they had children George and Agnes), Ursula (by 1623 married to John Pyne of Wotten Glanfield; they had two sons), Ellenor, Mary and Sarah. One of the last three girls, probably Mary, married Thomas Trumplin.

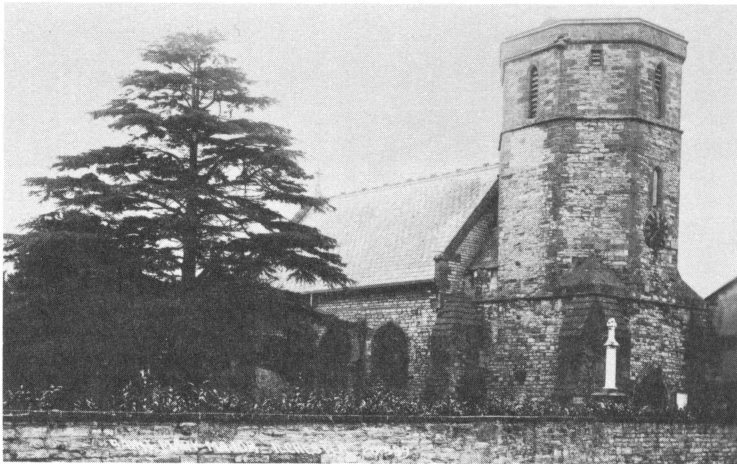
William Raymond was of Ilchester. He married Mary, daughter of John and Magdalen Every of Chaffcombe, Som. William died 10 Sep 1625 (according to his tombstone, although his will is dated 6 Oct 1625). His wife Mary died 2 Sep 1639. Neither his will nor his wife's mention any children. John Every was servant to Henry VIII, to Edward VI and to Queen Mary, and sergeant at arms to Queen Elizabeth. He died about 1584. William and Mary Raymond are buried in



St. John's Church, Glastonbury, Som., Eng.

In this churchyard lived George Raymond of Glastonbury, father of John and William Raymond of Salem and Beverly, Massachusetts.

—Copyright Walter Scott, Branford, England



Church of Mary Major, Ilchester, Som., Eng.

In this church is the tomb of William Raymond of Ilchester, showing Raymond and Every Coats-of-Arms.

—Courtesy of Chapman & Son, Dawlish, Devon, England



Tomb of William Raymond of Ilchester, Som.

The medallion over the plaque is in color, the left half being the Every coat-of-arms (gold, with four red chevrons) and the right half being the Raymond coat-of-arms (silver with three horizontal black bars).

—Photograph procured by the compiler in the summer of 1955.

the Church of Mary Major in Ilchester, where two tablets to their memories may still be seen. On the tablet of William is found the coat-of-arms of the Raymond families of Somerset and Dorset as depicted herein.

Giles Raymond was of Ilchester. He died about 1667, and as his will mentions no wife or children he apparently never married.

Arthur Raymond was of Ilchester. In his will dated 1 Feb 1623/4 and probated 10 Mar 1623/4 he mentions George "my eldest son", sons William and Arthur, daughter Mary (bpt Northover 6 Aug 1621) and wife Elizabeth. He also gave a bequest "unto the child my wife now goeth great with be it man or woman child". The will of his brother William dated 6 Oct 1625 shows this child to have been a girl named Orion. Orion married a Curr and had at least four children. Arthur's son George was later of Northover; he had a son Thomas, a daughter Marie (born Northover 2 Nov 1668), and other children. Thomas married 10 Apr 1637.

George Raymond was of County Gloucester. He had sons George and Matthew. George jr. was born about 1607; was of Moreton in Thornbury, Glouc.; was sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1655; and died about 1658. He had sons William, Lawrence and George. This last George was of Yeat, Glouc. He had a son Christopher who was of Mudford, Som., who died 18 Jan 1723/4, ae 60. A monument to Christopher was placed in the north aisle of the Church of St. Mary in Mudford. Christopher had a different coat-of-arms described as "sable, a chevron between three eagles displayed argent, on a chief of the first three boars passant sable."

For some reason neither John nor Thomas (nor their sister Ellenor) are mentioned in the Visitation of Somerset of 1623. But John is mentioned in the will of William, his brother, dated 6 Oct 1625, and Thomas is known to have been living as late as 1635, but had died by 1645. As to those who may have been children of John see under "Miscellaneous" below.

(Som.Wills,v.1,pp.19,60;v.2,p.63;v.3,p.69;Visit.Som.p.90;Visit.Dorset,p.78; Visit.Glouc.,p.6;Coke,fol.99;Chancery Proceedings,Bills and Answers,Charles I, Bundle R.23, No.45;Byrde,fol.42;Banks mss.notes; Wootten,fol.475;Dwellely,v.9, pp.191,194;Collinson,v.3,p.222;Som.Par.v.1,p.144;v.3,p.17)

The Family of William Raymond of Ilchester and of Chard, Somerset

William Raymond of Ilchester and Chard had only one child, as far as is known, Thomas of Chard. William died in Chard in 1552. Thomas married Julian, daughter of John Drake of Axmouth and Julia (daughter of William) Hurot of Devon. John Drake was the son of John Drake and Margaret, daughter of John gols. Thomas Raymond died in 1604 and Julian in 1618. Both refer in their wills to land owned in Withercombe Bauleigh, Devon, and Thomas also refers to land owned in Northover and Charlton, Somerset. The children of Thomas and Julian were:

John, died between 1605-1610.

Thomas, bp 12 Aug 1571, died 1651. He was of Chard and Northover, Som. He was also of Marpole in Withercombe Bauleigh, Devon, and it is to be noted that the Raymond family of Marpole had the same coat-of-arms and crest as that depicted herein.

William of Chard, who married Frances, daughter of Edward and Joice (Huddlestone) Lawrence. They had: John, born c. 1620; Thomas; Frances;

and Alice (or Anne). William died in Hawkchurch, Dorset, c.1636. Frances, his widow, was buried at Withercombe Bauleigh 16 Dec 1662. Frances, his daughter, married 15 Aug 1656, John Baynham, vicar of Stogumber, Som. John Baynham died 1688, and his widow Frances died 1700.

Ambrose, born c. 1583.

Hugh, born c. 1593.

Elizabeth, married before 1605 John Tristram of Dunall, Devon, and had a son, Henry.

Margaret, married between 1604-1618 a Farrant and had a daughter, Margaret.

Mary, married between 1604-1618 George Best.

(Visit.Som.,p.90;Boddington;Som.Wills,v.1,pp.31,60;Index Library,v.43; Visit.Dorset,p.64;Visit.Devon,p.287;Pile,fol.56;Burke,p.842;Som.Rec.Soc., v.62,pp.35-37)

Miscellaneous

Bartholomew Reymonte of Wincaulton appears in the Calendar of Wells (Som.) Wills of 1585 (Som.Rec.Soc.,v.62,p.61). He has not been connected with the Raymonds of Hawkchurch or Ilchester.

Edward Raymond married Joyne Goare at Symondsburry,Dorset, 1 Feb 1633 (Dor.Par.,v.2,p.31). He is not identified, but may have been the grandson of Thomas who was the son of William of Hawkchurch.

Mrs. Elizabeth Raymond was buried at Ilchester 13 May 1662 (Dwellely, v.9, p.213). She could have been the widow of Arthur of Ilchester.

George Raymond was an escheator in Somerset or Dorset 23 Dec 1601 (Som.Rec.Soc.,v.43,p.228). He is not further identified.

George Raymond, "the ward", and his sisters Elizabeth and Mabel are mentioned in the will of Elizabeth Raymond of Helton, Dorset, dated 20 Sep 1614, probated May 1628 (Rudd,fol.53). This George could not have been George of Glastonbury as the former was a ward in 1614 while George of Glastonbury had by then already married and had had a daughter baptised in 1611. He was not the son of Robert for Robert had no daughters named Elizabeth or Mabel. He probably was George who was later of Luxboro,Som., and who died in 1651. Elizabeth, the testatrix, may have been the daughter of John of Hawkchurch. Elizabeth and Mabel, sisters of George, have not been identified.

George Raymond of Luxboro, Som., died 1651 (Alchin, fol. 383). He mentioned no relatives in his will and seems not to have been connected with the Raymonds of Ilchester or Hawkchurch; but he probably was "the ward" (see above).

Johanna Raymond married Richard Hancock at Ilchester 9 Jul 1640 (Dwelle, v. 9, p. 211). She is not identified, but possibly was the daughter of John, the son of George of Ilchester.

John Rayment (Raimont) of Clevedon, Som., made a will dated 24 Apr 1578, proved 4 Sep 1587, mentioning a wife Joan and a minor son Richard (Banks mss. notes; Som. Rec. Soc., v. 62, pp. 35-37). They have not been further identified. This may have been the John and son Richard who had 60 acres of land in Rawlsbury, Dorset, about 1567-76 (Hutchins, v. 4, p. 356). John may have been the son of Thomas of London.

John Raymond, the soldier, "nephew" of Thomas and Giles Raymond of Ilchester (Chancery Proceedings, Bills and Answers, Charles I, Bundle R, 23, no. 45) was probably the son of John Raymond, the son of George of Ilchester, although there is no evidence apart from the cited paper that John ever married. There seems to be no other way to account for John the soldier being the nephew of Thomas and Giles. If John, the son of George, did marry he may also have been the father of Johanna who married in Ilchester in 1640.

Joseph Raymond married Thomasen Berde at Crewkerne, Som., 27 Feb 1601-2 (Marr. Ind.). He is not further identified.

Judith Raymond of Hawkchurch married Roger Quier of Misterton at Crewkerne, Som., 5 Sep 1614 (Som. Par., v. 5, p. 19). While apparently of the Hawkchurch Raymonds Judith cannot be identified further.

Nicholas Raymond married Susanna Crocker at Whitchurch Canoncorum, Dorset, 7 Feb 1621 (Dor. Par., v. 5, p. 46). He may have been the son of Samuel of Michael Creech, Som., who was probably a grandson of William of Hawkchurch.

Thomas Raymond was named overseer of the will of William Golope of Combe Nichas, Som., dated 2 Jun 1554 (Som. Rec. Soc., v. 21, p. 155). This was probably the brother of William of Hawkchurch.

Thomas Raymond married at Martock, Som., 7 Nov 1572, Johane Hartnell. He is not identified, but this record might be that of a first marriage of Thomas, son of William of Hawkchurch.

William Rayman was granted a bequest in the will of Edmund Tayler de Lyng, of Ling, Som., in 1531 (Wells Wills, p. 101). This is the earliest reference to a Raymond, Rayment, Raimont, or Rayman in Somerset or Dorset. William of Hawkchurch could have come to Somerset by 1531, returning to London in 1534 to marry. More probably this was someone of the Ryman (Rayman) family, not the Raymond family. Indeed, he may not have lived in Somerset or Dorset.

William Raimonde "generosus" married Maria Ju---- at Ilchester 4 Dec 1619 (Dwelle, v. 9, p. 206). This may have been the record of William, son of George of Ilchester, marrying Mary Every, "Ev" being misread as "Ju"; but it also may have been the record of the marriage of William, son of Arthur of Ilchester.

William Raymond esq. married Lady Sumers at Whitchurch Canoncorum, Dorset, 29 Jul 1612 (Dor. Par., v. 5, p. 46). He is not identified.

THE ANCESTRIES OF
JOHN MARSHALL RAYMOND
and of his second wife
JENNIE ABBOT WARD

Ancestry of John Marshall Raymond and of Jennie Abbot Ward

FIRST GENERATION

THIRD GENERATION

	Salem 16 Jun 1852		Westford 25 Dec 1795		Hollis NH 15 Dec 1790
2	<u>John Marshall Raymond*</u>	8	<u>John Raymond</u>	12	<u>Stephen Abbot*</u>
	Salem 7 Mar 1920		ProvidenceRI 27 May 1870		Beverly 30 Jun 1831
m	Salem 9 Dec 1893	m	Burlington 13 Feb 1817	m	Beverly Apr 1814
	Salem 21 Dec 1857		Burlington 11 Dec 1799		Beverly 30 Jun 1791
3	<u>Jennie Abbot Ward*</u>	9	<u>Maria Nevers</u>	13	<u>Nancy Dodge*</u>
	Salem 28 Nov 1936		13 Feb 1848		Beverly 6 Jan 1832
			Salem 12 Mar 1782		Ipswich 10 Dec 1799
		10	<u>William Buffum*</u>	14	<u>Ebenezer Knowlton Lakeman</u>
			Boston 20 Jan 1855		27 May 1857
		m	Somerset 5 Sep 1809	m	Salem 20 Jun 1826
			Swansea 26 Nov 1790		Salem 23 Aug 1802
		11	<u>Mary Chase</u>	15	<u>Jane Shillaber</u>
			Salem 8 Dec 1846		Salem 3 Feb 1888

SECOND GENERATION

FOURTH GENERATION

	12 Oct 1817		Westford 25 Aug 1764		Andover 11 Apr 1749
4	<u>Alfred Augustus Raymond*</u>	16	<u>John Raymond*</u>	24	<u>Benjamin Abbot*</u>
	Salem 4 Jul 1904		Westford 12 Nov 1832		5 Sep 1839
m	Salem 19 Sep 1841	m	Westford 23 Oct 1788	m	bef 1779
	Salem 22 Dec 1812		Westford 13 Oct 1764		Hollis NH 6 May 1763
5	<u>Sarah Slade Buffum*</u>	17	<u>Phebe Proctor</u>	25	<u>Sarah Wright*</u>
	Salem 13 Apr 1892		Westford 21 Aug 1839		
	Beverly 23 Jan 1828		2 Mar 1741/2		Beverly 24 May 1756
6	<u>Andrew Abbot Ward*(Note)</u>	18	<u>Samuel Nevers*(Note)</u>	26	<u>Samuel Dodge*</u>
	Salem 12 Oct 1865		Burlington 24 May 1826		aft 1824
m	1 Mar 1855	m	2 Apr 1777	m	Beverly 24 Dec 1780
	Salem 23 Aug 1831		Townsend Aug 1756		
7	<u>Lucy Anne Lakeman*</u>	19	<u>Anna Wyman*</u>	27	<u>Lydia Sands</u>
	Salem 26 May 1900		Lexington 31 Aug 1852		bet 1803-21
Notes:			Salem 15 Oct 1753		bp Ipswich 24 Jul 1768
6. Andrew Ward Abbot,		20	<u>Jonathan Buffum*</u>	28	<u>Richard Lakeman*</u>
son of Stephen (12) and			Salem 21 Mar 1835		Ipswich 24 Nov 1824
Nancy (13), was adopted by		m	Lynn 28 Apr 1778	m	Ipswich 3 Dec 1796
his aunt, Abigail Abbot, and			Lynn 19 Jan 1755		bp Ipswich 13 Jan 1771
her husband, Andrew Ward.		21	<u>Anna Purington</u>	29	<u>Lucy Knowlton*</u>
His name was changed to			Salem 5 Feb 1842		Hamilton 23 Nov 1849
Andrew Abbot Ward.			Swansea 22 Aug 1746		Danvers 27 Jun 1758
18. Thomas Marshall,		22	<u>Jonathan Chase*</u>	30	<u>Benjamin Shillaber*</u>
son of William (36), was			Somerset 25 Jul 1824		Salem 16 Aug 1823
adopted by Samuel Nevers II.		m	Swansea c.1774	m	Salem 6 Sep 1795
His name was changed to			Swansea 11 Sep 1756		Salem 7 Jan 1769
Samuel Nevers.		23	<u>Martha Slade</u>	31	<u>Jane Ropes*</u>
			Somerset 13 Nov 1822		Salem 19 Apr 1842

*See notes at end of Ancestries.

FIFTH GENERATION

		Salisbury 22 Mar 1722/3		Beverly 18 Feb 1723/4
		42 <u>James Purington*</u>		52 <u>Robert Dodge*</u>
		Lynn 28 Oct 1801		1778
THE RAYMOND LINE		m Lynn 10 Oct 1746		m Wenham 17 Dec 1745
		Lynn 20 Mar 1726/7		Wenham 6 Feb 1723/4
		43 <u>Anna Breed</u>		53 <u>Mary Tarbox</u>
		Lynn 28 Nov 1802		
		Swansea 8 Dec 1720		bp Ipswich 13 Apr 1729
32 <u>Daniel Raymond*</u>	44 <u>John Chase*</u>		54 <u>Thomas Sands*</u>	
Carlisle c. 1811	Swansea 27 Mar 1786		Ipswich c. 1761	
m Concord 15 Jan 1744/5	m Swansea 12 Jan 1743		m Ipswich 27 Dec 1739	
Concord 1 Sep 1725	Swansea 26 Jan 1726/7		Concord 24 Feb 1717	
33 <u>Lucy Woolly</u>	45 <u>Lydia Luther</u>		55 <u>Edith Patch</u>	
bef 1788	Somerset 19 May 1805		Ipswich 30 Apr 1793	
Concord 1 Oct 1698	Swansea 19 Apr 1732		c. 1735	
34 <u>Nathan Proctor*</u>	46 <u>Philip Slade</u>		56 <u>Richard Lakeman*</u>	
Westford 16 Jan 1788	aft 1810		Ipswich 6 Aug 1805	
m Stoneham 17 Dec 1761	m Swansea 9 Oct 1755		m Ipswich 17 Dec 1757	
Stoneham 11 Nov 1730	Freetown 31 Mar 1736		bp Ipswich 3 Nov 1734	
35 <u>Phebe Green*</u>	47 <u>Mary Read</u>		57 <u>Sarah Emmins</u>	
Westford 7 Apr 1814	Swansea c. Nov 1810		Ipswich 11 Sep 1796	
36 <u>William Marshall*</u>			bp Ipswich 24 Oct 1731	
m	THE ABBOT LINE		58 <u>Abraham Knowlton*</u>	
			Ipswich 2 Oct 1797	
37			m Ipswich 28 Nov 1754	
			Ipswich 13 Oct 1733	
			59 <u>Sarah Lord</u>	
			Ipswich 28 Sep 1821	
Woburn 21 Mar 1706	Andover 21 Oct 1723		bp Salem 22 Sep 1734	
38 <u>Ebenezer Wyman</u>	48 <u>Benjamin Abbot*</u>		60 <u>William Shillaber*</u>	
aft 1764	Hollis NH 5 Jan 1770		Danvers 28 Nov 1834	
m Billerica 2 Apr 1745	m 2 Apr 1747		m Danvers 2 Dec 1755	
Billerica 2 Dec 1711	5 Nov 1727		bp Salem 4 May 1735	
39 <u>Dorcas Wilson</u>	49 <u>Elizabeth Abbot</u>		61 <u>Mary Waters</u>	
Canaan Me aft 1764				
Salem 16 Sep 1719	Woburn 9 May 1716		bp Salem 18 Feb 1738/9	
40 <u>Jonathan Buffum*</u>	50 <u>Joshua Wright*</u>		62 <u>John Ropes*</u>	
Salem 23 Sep 1793	Hollis NH 5 Aug 1776		Salem bef Apr 1781	
m Swansea 10 Aug 1745	m 6 Mar 1739/40		m Salem 23 Sep 1762	
Swansea 30 Nov 1726	1726		c. 1741	
41 <u>Sarah Slade</u>	51 <u>Abigail Richardson</u>		63 <u>Abigail Hawks</u>	
Salem 30 Oct 1816	1812		Salem 2 Feb 1825	

Note: The known ancestry of each individual in the Fifth Generation is the subject of a separate page immediately following on which will be found numbers assigned to each individual through the Ninth Generation, whether or not names are known. Sixth Generation numbers are 64-127, Seventh Generation 128-255, Eighth Generation 256-511 and Ninth Generation 512-1023. Tenth and higher numbered generations, where known, will be found in the notes on the individuals of the Ninth Generation. Immigrants appear in capital letters.

Ancestry of Daniel Raymond (32)

SIXTH GENERATION

Beverly 25 Nov 1691
 64 Daniel Raymond*
 1745
 m Beverly 11 Mar 1713/4
 Beverly c. 1700
 65 Abigail Balch
 aft 1747

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng c. 1637
 256 WILLIAM RAYMOND*
 Beverly 29 Jan 1708/9
 m c. 1660
 bp 12 Apr 1646
 257 Hannah Bishop
 bet 1676-81
 c. 1621
 258 JOHN KETTLE*
 Salem 12 Oct 1685
 m 1652
 Salem Sep 1634
 259 Elizabeth Allen*
 1712
 Salem winter 1628/9
 260 Benjamin Balch*
 aft 31 Jan 1714/5
 m c. 1650
 aft 1627
 261 Sarah Gardner
 Beverly 5 Apr 1686
 c. 1633
 262 Walter Fairfield*
 Wenham 20 Jul 1723
 m Reading 28 Dec 1654
 263 Sarah Skipperway*
 Wenham 18 Nov 1713

SEVENTH GENERATION

Beverly c. 1662
 128 William Raymond*
 Beverly Jan 1701/2
 m bef 1688
 Salem 5 Mar 1659/60
 129 Mary Kettle
 1701/2
 Beverly 9 Aug 1660
 130 Freeborn Balch*
 11 Jun 1729
 m Beverly 30 Apr 1690
 9 Aug 1666
 131 Elizabeth Fairfield
 Wenham 31 Jan 1736/7

NINTH GENERATION

Eng bef 1595
 512 George Raymond*
 Glaston Som 1651
 m bet 1618-20
 513
 514 EDWARD BISHOP*
 Salem 13 Jan 1694/5
 m bef 1646
 515 Hannah
 aft 1692
 516
 m
 517
 Manchester Eng 1602
 518 WILLIAM ALLEN*
 Manchester 10 May 1678
 m 1633
 1603
 519 ELIZABETH BRADLEY
 Bridgewater Eng c.1575
 520 JOHN BALCH*
 Salem May 1648
 m Wells Eng 12 Sep 1625
 521 MARGARY LOVELL
 Salem c. 1638
 Eng c. 1592
 522 THOMAS GARDNER*
 (984) 29 Dec 1674
 m
 523 MARGARET FRIER
 (985) bef May 1642
 524 JOHN FAIRFIELD*
 22 Dec 1646
 m
 525 ELIZABETH
 526
 m
 527

Ancestry of Lucy Wooly (33)

SIXTH GENERATION

Concord 24 Feb 1695/6
 66 Samuel Wooly*
 Concord 13 Apr 1777
 m c. 1720
 c. 1701
 67 Mary
 Concord 24 Sep 1779

EIGHTH GENERATION

264 CHRISTOPHER WOOLEY* 268
 Concord 28 Jan 1700/1
 m Concord 26 Feb 1646/7
 bp Cranfield Eng 24 Aug 1628
 265 URSILLA WODELL* 269
 Concord 13 Jun 1674
 bp Braintree 7 May 1637
 266 John Brackett 270
 18 Mar 1686/7
 m Braintree 6 Sep 1661
 c. 1642-5
 267 Hannah French 271
 9 May 1674

SEVENTH GENERATION

Concord
 132 Joseph Wooly*
 Concord c. 1745
 m Concord 10 Mar 1688/9
 bp 30 Sep 1669
 133 Rachel Brackett

NINTH GENERATION

528
 m
 529
 bp 2 Jun 1605
 530 Richard Odell* 538
 29 Feb 1636
 m Bromham, Beds 12 Nov 1627
 bp 16 Oct 1603
 531 Ursula Franklyn 539
 c. 1611
 532 RICHARD BRACKETT* 540
 3 Mar 1690/1
 m bef 1635
 c. 1614
 533 ALICE 541
 3 Nov 1690
 c. 1604
 534 WILLIAM FRENCH* 542
 Billerica 20 Nov 1681
 m Eng
 1603
 535 ELIZABETH SYMMES 543
 Billerica 31 Mar 1668

Ancestry of Nathan Proctor (34)

SIXTH GENERATION		EIGHTH GENERATION
68 <u>Concord 13 May 1648</u> <u>Gershom Proctor</u>	272	276
m <u>Concord 8 Nov 1714</u> <u>Concord 4 Jul 1690</u>	m	m
69 <u>Watertown 12 Jan 1666</u> <u>Sarah Whitacre</u>	273	277
<u>Westford 26 Jan 1752</u>		
	1605	
	274 <u>RICHARD HILDRETH*</u>	278
	m <u>Chelmsford 23 Feb 1692/3</u> <u>bef 1630</u>	m
	275 <u>SARAH</u>	279
	<u>15 Jun 1644</u>	
SEVENTH GENERATION		NINTH GENERATION
136 <u>ROBERT PROCTOR*</u>	544	552
m <u>Chelmsford 28 Apr 1697</u> <u>Concord 31 Dec 1645</u>	m	m
137 <u>Jane Hildreth</u>	545	553
<u>1688</u>		
138 <u>JOHN WHITTAKER*</u>	546	554
m <u>bef 1661</u>	m	m
139 <u>Elizabeth</u>	547	555
<u>Concord Jan 1708</u>		
	548	556
	m	m
	549	557
	550	558
	m	m
	551	559

Ancestry of Phebe Green (35)

SIXTH GENERATION

Charlestown 2Feb1679/80
 70 Jonathan Green*
 Stoneham 21 Jul 1744
 m Malden 15 Nov 1715
 Malden 24 Mar 1695
 71 Lydia Bucknam*
 Stoneham 28 Aug 1775

280 THOMAS GREEN*
 19 Dec 1667
 m
 281 Elizabeth
 22 Aug 1658

1608
 282 RICHARD COOK*
 14 Oct 1658
 m aft 1643

283 FRANCES (WHEELER)*
 bef 1667

EIGHTH GENERATION

c. 1622
 284 WILLIAM BUCKNAM*
 Charlestown 28 Mar 1679
 m bef 1641
 c. 1622
 285 SARAH

bet 1615-25
 286 LIONEL WORTH*
 Newbury 29 Jun 1667
 m c. 1648
 Bocking, Essex 1 Jul 1622
 287 SUSANNAH WHIPPLE
 Newbury 10 Aug 1692

SEVENTH GENERATION

Apr 1645
 140 Samuel Green
 31 Oct 1724
 m Malden c. 1666
 May 1649
 141 Mary Cook
 22 Nov 1715

560
 m
 561

1641
 142 Joses Bucknam
 Malden 24 Aug 1694
 m Malden 1 May 1673
 Salisbury c. 1653
 143 Judith Worth*
 Malden 4 Feb 1735/6

562
 m
 563

564
 m
 565

566
 m
 567

NINTH GENERATION

568
 m
 569

570
 m
 571

572
 m
 573

bp Bocking, Essex, 29 Aug 1596
 574 JOHN WHIPPLE*
 Ipswich 30 Jun 1669
 m c. 1620
 575 SUSANNA
 c. 1661-2

Ancestry of Ebenezer Wyman (38)

SIXTH GENERATION

Woburn 15 Sep 1661
 76 Timothy Wyman
 Woburn 1709
 m c. 1687
 6 Apr 1662
 77 Hannah Wiswell*
 Woburn 17 Aug 1743

EIGHTH GENERATION

1595
 304 Francis Wyman*
 burWestmillHerts19Sep1658
 m WestmillHerts2May1617
 bpWestmillHerts13Jan1593
 305 Elizabeth Richardson
 bur 22 Jun 1630
 1587
 306 WILLIAM REED*
 (830)Newcastle-on-TyneEngbef1657
 m c. 1627-8
 1605
 307 MABEL KENDALL
 (831)Woburn 15 Jun 1690
 Eng
 308 THOMAS WISWELL*
 (826)Newton 6 Dec 1683
 m
 309 ELIZABETH
 (827)
 c. 1616
 310 JOHN OLIVER*
 12 Apr 1646
 m
 311 ELIZABETH NEWDIGATE
 aft 1646

SEVENTH GENERATION

bpWestmillHerts24Feb1619
 152 FRANCIS WYMAN* 608
 Woburn 28 Nov 1699
 m Woburn 2 Oct 1650
 bp Dorchester 30 Dec 1638
 153 Abigail Reed 609
 aft 1679
 Eng 1633
 154 ENOCH WISWELL* 610
 Dorchester 28 Nov 1706
 m Dorchester 25 Nov 1657
 28 Feb 1640/1
 155 Elizabeth Oliver 611
 31 May 1712
 Mar 1631

NINTH GENERATION

616
 m
 617
 618
 m
 619
 612
 m
 613
 614
 m
 615
 bp Bristol Eng 14 Apr 154
 620 THOMAS OLIVER*
 1 Jun 1658
 m
 621 ANN
 May 1635
 Southwark Eng 1580
 622 JOHN NEWDIGATE*
 1665
 m
 623 ANN

Ancestry of Dorcas Wilson (39)

SIXTH GENERATION

Woburn 3 Jan 1672/3
 78 John Wilson
 Billerica
 m 27 Oct 1694
 7 Oct 1673
 79 Elizabeth Foster

EIGHTH GENERATION

Scrooby, Notts
 312 JOHN WILSON*
 2 Jul 1687
 m
 313
 314
 m
 315
 Eng c. 1600
 316 THOMAS FOSTER*
 Billerica 20 Apr 1684
 m c. 1648
 317 Elizabeth
 Billerica 29 Jan 1694/5
 318 JOHN GORTON*
 1676
 m bef 1636
 319 MARY
 bur Roxbury 8 Mar 1651/2

SEVENTH GENERATION

Eng c. 1650
 156 JOHN WILSON*
 m
 157 Johanna
 bef 1698
 Braintree 28 Mar 1650
 158 Joseph Foster*
 Billerica 4 Dec 1721
 m Roxbury 11 Dec 1672
 8 Mar 1651/2
 159 Alice Gorton
 Billerica 17 May 1712

NINTH GENERATION

Eng
 624 Roger Wilson
 Eng
 m
 625
 626
 m
 627
 628
 m
 629
 630
 m
 631
 Eng Aug 1628
 632 Thomas Foster*
 m
 633 Abigail Wimes
 634
 m
 635
 636
 m
 637
 638
 m
 639

Ancestry of Jonathan Buffum (40)

SIXTH GENERATION

EIGHTH GENERATION

	Salem c. 1677			
80	<u>Jonathan Buffum*</u> bur 20 Jan 1727/8	320	<u>ROBERT BUFFUM*</u> Salem 6 Aug 1669	324
m	Salem(int) 21 Oct 1710	m	bef 1635 1606	m
81	<u>Mercy Thrasher</u>	321	<u>TAMSON POTTER (THOMPSON)</u> Salem 23 May 1688	325
				c. 1632
		322	<u>JOSEPH POPE*</u> 1667	326 <u>Josiah Southwick*</u> 1692
		m		m 13 Dec 1653 bef 1638
		323	<u>Gertrude</u>	327 <u>Mary Boyce</u> aft 1694

SEVENTH GENERATION

NINTH GENERATION

	Salem 29 Jul 1650			
160	<u>Caleb Buffum*</u> Salem 24 Jan 1730/1	640		648
m	Salem 26 Mar 1672 bp Salem 26 Mar 1648	m		m
161	<u>Hannah Pope</u>	641		649
162	<u>HENRY THRASHER*</u> Falmouth, Me. 10 Aug 1703	642	<u>Thomas Potter*</u>	650
m	13 Jan 1655/6	m		m
163	<u>Deborah Southwick</u>	643		651
		644	<u>Robert Pope</u>	652 <u>LAWRENCE SOUTHWICK*</u> Shelter Island, NY 1660
		m		m
		645		653 <u>CASSANDRA</u> Shelter Island, NY 1660
				1609
		646		654 <u>JOSEPH BOYCE</u> 1694/5
		m		m bef 1638
		647		655 <u>ELEANOR</u>

Ancestry of Sarah Slade (41)

SIXTH GENERATION

Swansea 14 Jun 1694
 82 Edward Slade (Slead)*
 (92) Swansea 7 Apr 1755
 m 6 Dec 1720
 Swansea 22 Jan 1700
 83 Phebe Chase
 (93) bef 1736

(364) Wales
 328 WILLIAM SLADE*
 (368)
 m
 (365)
 329
 (369)

EIGHTH GENERATION

(176) Eng c. 1623
 332 WILLIAM CHASE*
 (372) Yarmouth 27 Feb 1685
 m c. 1681/2
 (177) Newport RI 4 Jan 1664/5
 333 Elizabeth Holder
 (373)

(366) nr Manchester Eng 1633-4
 330 JONATHAN HOLMES*
 (370) Oct 1713
 m 1664-5
 (367) May 1644
 331 Sarah Borden
 (371) 1708 (?)

(178) 1648
 334 Samuel Sherman
 (374) 9 Oct 1717
 m 23 Feb 1681/2
 (179) c. 1658
 335 Martha Tripp
 (375) aft 1717

SEVENTH GENERATION

(182) c. 1662
 164 William Slade
 (184) 30 Mar 1729
 m bef 1689
 (183) c. 1667
 165 Sarah Holmes*
 (185) 10 Sep 1761

(728)
 656 Edward Slade
 (736)
 m
 (729)
 657
 (737)

NINTH GENERATION

(352) Eng c. 1595
 664 WILLIAM CHASE*
 (744) Yarmouth May 1659
 m bef 1623
 (353)
 665 MARY*
 (745) Oct 1659

(88) Yarmouth
 166 Samuel Chase*
 (186) Swansea bet 1755-8
 m Portsmouth RI 1699
 (89) 10 Apr 1682
 167 Sarah Sherman
 (187)

(730)
 658
 (738)
 m
 (731)
 659
 (739)

(354) Winterbourne Glouc 1631
 666 CHRISTOPHER HOLDER*
 (746) Ircott Eng 13 Apr 1688
 m Olveston Eng 12 Aug 1660
 (355)
 667 Mary Scott (Note)
 (747) Newport RI 7 Jan 1664/5

Note: For parents of
 Mary Scott, Philip Sherman,
 Sarah Oding and Mary Paine
 see ancestry of John Chase
 (44), Ninth Generation.

(732) nr Manchester Eng 1606-7
 660 OBADIAH HOLMES*
 (740) Newport RI 15 Oct 1682
 m Manchester Eng 20 Nov 1630
 (733) Manchester Eng 1608(?)
 661 KATHERINE HYDE
 (741) Newport RI 1684

(356) Dedham Essex 5 Feb 1610
 668 PHILIP SHERMAN*(Note)
 (748) Portsmouth RI 1687
 m bef 1648
 (357)
 669 SARAH ODDING (Note)
 (749) 1687

(734) 1601
 662 RICHARD BORDEN*
 (742) 25 May 1671
 m
 (735) 1604
 663 JOAN FOWLER
 (743) 15 Jul 1688

(358) 1610
 670 JOHN TRIPP*
 (750) 1678
 m bef 1658
 (359) bef 1643
 671 Mary Paine (Note)
 (751) 12 Feb 1687

Ancestry of James Purington (42)

SIXTH GENERATION

bef 1698
 84 John Purington*
 m Salisbury 1 Nov 1720
 85 Theodate Swett
 17 Dec 1738

c. 1635/6
 336 John Purington*
 Salisbury c. 1692-3
 m
 337 Mary Barton
 aft 1713

c. 1635
 338 Thomas Mussey*
 bef Jul 1703
 m
 339

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng c. 1626
 340 BENJAMIN SWETT*
 Scarborough, Me. 29 Jun 1671
 m Newbury 1 Nov 1647
 c. 1629
 341 Hester Weare*
 Hampton, NH 16 Jan 1718/

bp Lynn 28 Feb 1635/6
 342 John Hussey*
 NewCastle, Del, 1707
 m Hampton, NH 2 Nov 1659
 aft 1640
 343 Rebecca Perkins

SEVENTH GENERATION

c. 1664
 168 James Purington*
 12 Jul 1718
 m Salisbury c. 1692
 10 Nov 1671
 169 Lydia Mussey
 Salisbury 3 Dec 1737
 Newbury 16 Sep 1661
 170 Moses Swett
 c. 1729
 m 12 May 1687
 8 Nov 1665
 171 Mary Hussey
 aft 1729

672 GEORGE PURINGTON*
 bet 1647-49
 m Tiverton, Devon 5 Feb 1630 m
 673 MARY POOKE
 aft 6 Oct 1691

674 EDWARD BARTON*
 CapePorpus, Me. Jun 1671
 m
 675 Elizabeth

676 JOHN MUSSEY*
 12 Apr 1690
 m
 677 LYDIA

678
 m
 679

NINTH GENERATION

c. 1595
 680 JOHN SWETT*
 Newbury 13 Jan 1652
 m
 681 SARAH
 Newbury 11 Dec 1650

682 NATHANIEL WEARE
 Nantucket 1 Mar 1680/1
 m
 683 SARAH
 aft 23 Aug 1682

bp Dorking Sur 18Feb1599
 684 CHRISTOPHER HUSSEY*
 6 Mar 1685/6
 m Holland c. 1629
 Eng 1596
 685 THEODATE BACHELDER*
 Hampton, NH 20 Oct 1649

bp Hillmorton, Warw 1605
 686 ISAAC PERKINS*
 Nov 1685
 m bef 1639
 687 SUSANNA
 Del c. 1699

Ancestry of Anna Breed (43)

SIXTH GENERATION

86 Nahant 11 Nov 1692
Samuel Breed*
 Nahant 14 May 1768
 m 25 Jan 1719/20
 Lynn 2 Aug 1695
 87 Deliverance Bassett

Eng 1626
 344 ALLEN BREED
 aft 1692
 m bef 1658
 345 Mary
 Lynn 30 Nov 1671

Eng c. 1625
 346 RICHARD HOOD*
 (350)Lynn 12 Sep 1695
 m bef 1656

347 Mary Newhall*
 (351)14 Feb 1727/8

EIGHTH GENERATION

bp Dorking Sur 20May1624
 348 WILLIAM BASSETT*
 Lynn 31 Mar 1703
 m bef 1653

349 Sarah*
 bet 1701-3

(346)Eng c. 1625
 350 RICHARD HOOD*
 Lynn 12 Sep 1695
 m bef 1656

(347)
 351 Mary Newhall*
 14 Feb 1727/8

SEVENTH GENERATION

Lynn 25 Sep 1669
 172 Samuel Breed
 Lynn 15 Feb 1755
 m Lynn 5 Feb 1691/2
 Lynn 13 Feb 1672/3
 173 Anna Hood*
 aft 1745

174 William Bassett*
 Lynn 16 Oct 1732
 m Lynn 25 Oct 1675
 2 Aug 1657
 175 Sarah Hood*
 Lynn 29 Dec 1729

Westonng Eng 1601
 688 ALLEN BREAD*
 Lynn 17 Mar 1690/1
 m 1622
 689 ELIZABETH WHEELER
 bef 1657

690
 m
 691

Halsted, Eng c. 1600
 692 JOHN HOOD*
 (700)1672
 m Eng bef 1625

693 ELIZABETH
 (701)

Eng
 694 ANTHONY NEWHALL*
 (702)31 Jan 1656/7
 m

695 (MRS. NEWHALL)
 (703)

NINTH GENERATION

696 Roger Bassett
 Eng bet 1624-35
 m Dorking, Sur 27 Apr 1623
 1603
 697 ANN HOLLAND
 Lynn 7 Mar 1672/3

698
 m
 699

(692)Halsted, Eng c. 1600
 700 JOHN HOOD*
 1672
 m Eng bef 1625

(693)
 701 ELIZABETH

(694)Eng
 702 ANTHONY NEWHALL*
 31 Jan 1656/7

m
 (695)
 703 (MRS. NEWHALL)

Ancestry of John Chase (44)

SIXTH GENERATION

(166) Yarmouth
 88 Samuel Chase*
 (186) Swansea bet 1755-8
 m Portsmouth RI 1699
 (167) 10 Apr 1682
 89 Sarah Sherman
 (187)

(664) Eng c. 1595
 352 WILLIAM CHASE*
 (744) Yarmouth May 1659
 m bef 1623
 (665)
 353 MARY*
 (745) Oct 1659

EIGHTH GENERATION

(668) Dedham, Essex 5 Feb 1611
 356 PHILIP SHERMAN*
 (748) Portsmouth RI 1687
 m bef 1648
 (669)
 357 SARAH ODDING
 (749) 1687

(666) Winterbourne Glouc 1631
 354 CHRISTOPHER HOLDER*
 (746) Ircott, Eng 13 Apr 1688
 m Olveston Eng 12 Aug 1660
 (667)
 355 Mary Scott
 (747) Newport RI 7 Jan 1664/5

(670) 1610
 358 JOHN TRIPP*
 (750) 1678
 m bef 1658
 (671) bef 1643
 359 Mary Paine
 (751) 12 Feb 1687

SEVENTH GENERATION

(332) Eng c. 1623
 176 WILLIAM CHASE*
 (372) Yarmouth 27 Feb 1685
 m c. 1681-2
 (333) Newport RI 4 Jan 1664/5
 177 Elizabeth Holder
 (373)

(334) 1648
 178 Samuel Sherman
 (374) 9 Oct 1717
 m 23 Feb 1681/2
 (335) c. 1658
 179 Martha Tripp
 (375) aft 1717

(1328)
 704
 (1488)
 m
 (1329)
 705
 (1489)

(1330)
 706
 (1490)
 m
 (1331)
 707
 (1491)

NINTH GENERATION

(1336) 1573
 712 Samuel Sherman*
 (1496) Dedham Essex 1615
 m
 (1337)
 713 Philippa Ward*
 (1497) aft 1615

(1338)
 714 (Mr.) Odding
 (1498)
 m
 (1339)
 715 MARGARET*
 (1499)

(1340)
 716
 (1500)
 m
 (1341)
 717
 (1501)

(1334)
 710 RICHARD SCOTT*
 (1494) Providence RI bef 1681
 m Berkhamstead Herts 7 Jun 1632 m
 (1335) Eng c. 1610
 711 CATHERINE MARBURY*
 (1495) Newport RI 2 May 1687

(1342)
 718 ANTHONY PAINE*
 (1502) c. 1650
 (1343)
 719 (MRS.) PAINE
 (1503) bef 1643

Ancestry of Lydia Luther (45)

SIXTH GENERATION

Swansea 8 Mar 1693
 90 James Luther
 m
 27 Feb 1699
 91 Martha Slade

EIGHTH GENERATION

1638
 360 Samuel Luther*
 Warren RI 20 Dec 1716
 m
 Weymouth 11 Apr 1642
 361 Mary Abell
 362
 m
 363
 (328)Wales
 364 WILLIAM SLADE*
 (368)
 m bef 1662
 (329)
 365
 (369)
 (330)nr Manchester Eng 1633-4
 366 JONATHAN HOLMES*
 (370)Oct 1713
 m 1664-5
 (331)May 1644
 367 Sarah Borden
 (371)1708(?)

SEVENTH GENERATION

Rehoboth 25 Oct 1663
 180 Samuel Luther*
 Warren RI 23 Jul 1714
 m
 181 Sarah
 (164)c. 1662
 182 William Slade
 (184)Swansea 30 Mar 1729
 m bef 1689
 (165)c. 1664
 183 Sarah Holmes*
 (185)Swansea 10 Sep 1761

NINTH GENERATION

720 JOHN LUTHER*
 Del 1644
 m
 721 (MRS. LUTHER)
 aft 1646
 722 ROBERT ABELL
 Rehoboth Aug 1663
 m bef 1639
 723 (MRS. ABELL)
 aft Aug 1663
 724
 m
 725
 726
 m
 727
 (656)
 728 Edward Slade
 (736)
 m
 (657)
 729
 (737)
 (658)
 730
 (738)
 m
 (659)
 731
 (739)
 (660)nr Manchester Eng 1606-7
 732 OBADIAH HOLMES*
 (740)Newport RI 15 Oct 1682
 m Manchester Eng 20 Nov 1630
 (661)Manchester Eng 1608(?)
 733 KATHERINE HYDE
 (741)Newport RI 1684
 (662)1601
 734 RICHARD BORDEN*
 (742)25 May 1671
 m
 (663)1604
 735 JOAN FOWLER
 (743)15 Jul 1688

Ancestry of Philip Slade (46)

SIXTH GENERATION

(82) Swansea 14 Jun 1694
 92 Edward Slade (Slead)*
 Swansea 7 Apr 1755
 m 6 Dec 1720
 (83) Swansea 22 Jan 1700
 93 Phebe Chase
 bef 1736

(328) Wales
 368 WILLIAM SLADE*
 (364)
 m
 (329)
 369
 (365)

EIGHTH GENERATION

(176) Eng c. 1623
 372 WILLIAM CHASE*
 (332) Yarmouth 27 Feb 1685
 m c. 1681-2
 (177) Newport RI 4 Jan 1664/5
 373 Elizabeth Holder
 (333)

(330) nr Manchester Eng 1633-4
 370 JONATHAN HOLMES*
 (366) Oct 1713
 m 1664-5
 (331) May 1644
 371 Sarah Borden
 (367) 1708(?)

(178) 1648
 374 Samuel Sherman
 (334) 9 Oct 1717
 m 23 Feb 1681/2
 (179) c. 1658
 375 Martha Tripp
 (335) aft 1717

SEVENTH GENERATION

(164) c. 1662
 184 William Slade
 (182) 30 Mar 1729
 m bef 1689
 (165) c. 1667
 185 Sarah Holmes*
 (183) 10 Sep 1761

(656)
 736 Edward Slade
 (728)
 m
 (657)
 737
 (729)

(352) Eng c. 1595
 744 WILLIAM CHASE*
 (664) Yarmouth May 1659
 m bef 1623
 (353)
 745 MARY*
 (665) Oct 1659

(88) Yarmouth
 186 Samuel Chase*
 (166) Swansea bet 1755-8
 m Portsmouth RI 1699
 (89) 10 Apr 1682
 187 Sarah Sherman
 (167)

(658)
 738
 (730)
 m
 (659)
 739
 (731)

(354) Winterbourne Glouc 1631
 746 CHRISTOPHER HOLDER*
 (666) Ircott Eng 13 Apr 1688
 m Olveston Eng 12 Aug 166
 (355)
 747 Mary Scott (Note)
 (667) Newport RI 7 Jan 1664/5

NINTH GENERATION

(660) nr Manchester Eng 1606-7
 740 OBADIAH HOLMES*
 (732) Newport RI 15 Oct 1682
 m Manchester Eng 20 Nov 1630
 (661) Manchester Eng 1608(?)
 741 KATHERINE HYDE
 (733) Newport RI 1684

(356) Dedham, Essex 5 Feb 1610
 748 PHILIP SHERMAN* (Note)
 (668) Portsmouth RI 1687
 m bef 1648
 (357)
 749 SARAH ODDING (Note)
 (669) 1687

Note: For parents of
 Mary Scott, Philip Sherman,
 Sarah Odding and Mary Paine
 see ancestry of John Chase
 (44), Ninth Generation.

(662) 1601
 742 RICHARD BORDEN*
 (734) 25 May 1671
 m
 (663) 1604
 743 JOAN FOWLER
 (735) 15 Jul 1688

(358) 1610
 750 JOHN TRIPP*
 (670) 1678
 m bef 1658
 (359) bef 1643
 751 Mary Paine (Note)
 (671) 12 Feb 1687

Ancestry of Mary Read (47)

SIXTH GENERATION

Freetown 14 Oct 1701
 94 Oliver Read*
 bet 1777-80
 m Portsmouth RI 20 Dec 1730
 Portsmouth RI 20Feb1702
 95 Martha Durfee
 bef 1777

c. 1646
 376 JOHN READ*
 3 Jan 1721
 m bef 1668
 c. 1643
 377 Hannah Peabody
 12 Apr 1727
 8 Sep 1647
 378 John Pearce*
 Tiverton RI 5 Dec 1707
 m bef 1657
 379 Mary Tallman
 Jun 1720

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng 1643
 380 THOMAS DURFEE*
 Portsmouth RI Jul 1712
 m Portsmouth RI 1664
 381
 Portsmouth RI
 382 Gideon Freeborn*
 28 Feb 1720
 m 1 Jun 1658
 383 Sarah Brownell
 6 Sep 1676

SEVENTH GENERATION

c.1668
 188 John Read*
 m c. 1689
 189 Mary Pearce
 6 May 1726
 Portsmouth RI
 190 Thomas Durfee*
 Portsmouth RI 11 Feb 1729
 m Portsmouth RI bef 1702
 Portsmouth RI 28 Mar 1669
 191 Ann Freeborn
 bef 1729

752
 m
 753
 Eng c. 1612
 754 JOHN PEABODY*
 1687
 m bef 1643
 755 Sarah Allen
 bef 1677
 Bristol Eng 1615
 756 RICHARD PEARCE*
 Portsmouth RI 1678
 m Portsmouth RI 1642
 Eng 1620
 757 SUSANNA WRIGHT*
 bef 1678
 758 PETER TALLMAN*
 1708
 m
 759 Ann
 bef 1665

NINTH GENERATION

760
 m
 761
 762
 m
 763
 Eng c. 1594
 764 WILLIAM FREEBORNE*
 Portsmouth RI 28Apr1670
 m Eng
 Eng c. 1601
 765 MARY
 4 May 1670
 Eng 1619
 766 THOMAS BROWNELL*
 Portsmouth RI c. 1665
 m 1638
 767 ANN BOURNE(?)
 c. 1665

Ancestry of Benjamin Abbot (48)

SIXTH GENERATION

Andover 1 Jul 1686
 96 Benjamin Abbot*
 26 Nov 1748
 m Andover 23 Oct 1722
 Andover 7 Apr 1700
 97 Mary Carleton
 19 Jan 1726

EIGHTH GENERATION

bpBishops-Stortford Herts Eng c. 1637
 384 GEORGE ABBOT* 22 May 1617 388 JOHN CARLETON*
 (392) Andover 24 Dec 1681 Haverhill 22 Jan 1668
 m Roxbury 12 Dec 1646 m bef 15 Feb 1660/1
 bpBishops-Stortford Herts Rowley 15 Jun 1641
 385 HANNAH CHANDLER 22 May 1630 389 Hannah Jewett
 (393) 2 Jun 1711 aft 1706
 Eng 1633 c. 1643
 386 RALPH FARNUM 390 Christopher Osgood*
 Apr 1715 Andover 9 May 1723
 m Andover 26 Oct 1658 m 6 Dec 1663
 Newbury 30 Mar 1636 bef 1643
 387 Elizabeth Holt* 391 Hannah Belknap
 14 Oct 1710 Andover 21 Nov 1679

SEVENTH GENERATION

Andover 20 Dec 1661
 192 Benjamin Abbot*
 30 Mar 1703
 m Andover 22 Apr 1685
 14 Jan 1661
 193 Sarah Farnum
 aft 1724
 c. 1659
 194 John Carleton
 Andover 5 Oct 1745
 m Andover 27 Aug 1688
 Andover 19 Oct 1668
 195 Hannah Osgood
 Andover 13 Feb 1733/4

NINTH GENERATION

bpBishops-Stortford Herts bp Beeford, Eng 20 Oct 16
 768 George Abbot* 28 May 1587 776 EDWARD CARLETON*
 (784) aft 1628
 m c. 1615 m Barmston Yorks 3 Nov 16
 bp Hedon, Eng 24 Feb 1611
 769 Elizabeth 777 ELLEN NEWTON*
 (785)
 bpBishops-Stortford Herts bp Bradford Eng 31 Dec 16
 770 WILLIAM CHANDLER* 12 Oct 1595 778 JOSEPH JEWETT*
 (786) Roxbury 26 Jan 1641/2 bur 26 Feb 1660/1
 m Farnham, Essex 6 Nov 1625 m Bradford Eng 1 Oct 1634
 bpFarnham Essex 12 Jun 1603
 771 ANNIS BAYFORD* 779 MARY MALLINSON
 (787) 15 Mar 1683 bur Rowley 12 Apr 1652
 772 RALPH FARNUM* 780 CHRISTOPHER OSGOOD*
 Ipswich 1650
 m m
 773 ALICE 781 MARGERY FOWLER*
 Eng 1602
 774 NICHOLAS HOLT* 782 ABRAHAM BELKNAP*
 30 Jan 1685 Salem 1643
 m m
 775 ELIZABETH SHORT 783
 9 Nov 1656

Ancestry of Elizabeth Abbot (49)

SIXTH GENERATION

22 Dec 1692
 98 George Abbot*
 17 Mar 1768
 m 1721
 c. 1694
 99 Mary Phillips
 5 Oct 1785

EIGHTH GENERATION

(384)bpBishops-Stortford Herts Boxted Essex 1625
 392 GEORGE ABBOT* 22 May 1617 396 SAMUEL PHILLIPS*
 Andover 24 Dec 1681 22 Apr 1696
 m Roxbury 12 Dec 1646 m Ipswich Oct 1651
 (385)bpBishops-Stortford Herts Reydon, Eng c. 1629
 393 HANNAH CHANDLER 22 May 1630 397 SARAH APPLETON
 2 Jun 1711 15 Jul 1713

 bpBishops-Stortford Herts
 394 MARK GRAVES* 398 JOHN EMERSON* 26 Feb 1625
 2 Dec 1700
 m 1660

 395 Amy 399 Ruth Symonds
 Andover 20 Feb 1666

SEVENTH GENERATION

7 Jun 1655
 196 George Abbot*
 27 Feb 1736
 m Andover 17 Apr 1678
 bef 1663
 197 Dorcas Graves
 19 Feb 1740

 13 (23?) Mar 1658
 198 Samuel Phillips*
 m 26 May 1687
 7 May 1665
 199 Mary Emerson
 24 Oct 1703

NINTH GENERATION

(768)bpBishops-Stortford Herts Rainham St Martins Norf 1593
 784 George Abbot* 28 May 1587 792 GEORGE PHILLIPS*
 aft 1628 1 Jul 1644
 m c. 1615 m
 (769)
 785 Elizabeth 793 (MRS. PHILLIPS)

 (770)bpBishops-Stortford Herts bpLittleWaldingfield Eng
 786 WILLIAM CHANDLER* 12 Oct 1595 794 SAMUEL APPLETON* 13 Aug 1586
 Roxbury 26 Jan 1641/2 Rowley Jun 1670
 m Farnham Essex 6 Nov 1625 m Preston Suff 24 Jan 1615/6
 (771)bpFarnham Essex 12 Jun 1603 c. 1587
 787 ANNIS BAYFORD* 795 JUDITH EVERARD*
 15 Mar 1683

 bpBishops-Stortford Herts
 788 796 THOMAS EMERSON* 26 Jul 1584
 Ipswich 1 May 1666
 m Bishops-Stortford Herts
 1 Jul 1611
 789 797 ELIZABETH BREWSTER*

 790 798 SAMUEL SYMONDS*
 bur Ipswich 11 Oct 1678
 m c. 1638

 791 799 MARTHA READE (EPPES)*
 Ipswich 1662

Ancestry of Joshua Wright (50)

SIXTH GENERATION

Woburn c. 1673
 100 Josiah Wright*
 Woburn 22 Jan 1746/7
 m 17 Sep 1700
 18 Oct 1681
 101 Ruth Carter
 Woburn 31 Jan 1774

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng 1601
 400 JOHN WRIGHT*
 Woburn 21 Jun 1688
 m Eng bef 1630
 Eng
 401 PRISCILLA (BYFIELD)
 Woburn 10 Apr 1687
 Eng c. 1616-20
 404 JOHN CARTER*
 Woburn 14 Sep 1692
 m c. 1642
 Eng c. 1613
 405 ELIZABETH
 Woburn 7 May 1691
 Eng c. 1615-18
 406 THOMAS BURNHAM*
 Ipswich 19 May 1694
 m Ipswich c. 1645
 bp St.Albans Herts c.164
 407 MARY LAWRENCE
 Ipswich 27 Mar 1715

SEVENTH GENERATION

Eng 1630
 200 JOHN WRIGHT*
 Woburn 30 Apr 1714
 m 10 May 1661
 Weymouth 27 Oct 1640
 201 Abigail Warren
 Woburn 6 Apr 1726
 Woburn 6 Feb 1652/3
 202 John Carter*
 Woburn 8 Apr 1727
 m Woburn 20 Jun 1678
 23 Aug 1658
 203 Ruth Burnham
 Woburn 11 Jan 1723/4

NINTH GENERATION

800
 m
 801
 802
 m
 803
 804
 m
 805
 806
 m
 807
 808 THOMAS CARTER*
 c. May-June 1652
 m
 809 MARY
 5 Mar 1664/5
 810
 m
 811
 812
 m
 813
 814 Thomas Lawrence
 St.Albans Herts c.1624-5
 m St.Albans Herts 1609
 bp St.Albans Herts 1592
 815 JOAN ANTROBUS*
 Ireland aft 1689

Ancestry of Abigail Richardson (51)

SIXTH GENERATION

Woburn 24 Jul 1687
 102 Timothy Richardson*
 Woburn 29 Jun 1735
 m 11 Dec 1717
 103 Abigail Johnson

EIGHTH GENERATION

bp Charlestown 12Nov1639
 408 John Richardson*
 1 Jan 1696/7
 m 22 Oct 1658
 Woburn 4 Jan 1641/2
 409 Elizabeth Bacon
 410 George Davis
 4 Jul 1667
 m
 411 Sarah Rist
 c. 1697
 412 William Johnson*
 22 May 1704
 m 16 May 1655
 bp 1635
 413 Esther Wiswall
 27 Dec 1707
 Reading 28 Jun 1643
 414 Samuel Walker*
 Woburn 18 Jan 1703/4
 m Woburn 10 Sep 1662
 415 Sarah Read
 1 Nov 1681

SEVENTH GENERATION

Woburn 24 Jan 1660/1
 204 John Richardson*
 18 Mar 1715
 m 22 Oct 1680
 11 May 1662
 205 Susanne Davis
 1734
 19 Mar 1658
 206 Edward Johnson*
 7 Aug 1725
 m 12 Jan 1686/7
 6 Mar 1670
 207 Sarah Walker
 31 May 1704

NINTH GENERATION

Eng c. 1610
 816 SAMUEL RICHARDSON*
 23 Mar 1658
 m
 817 JOANNA
 c. 1666
 Eng c. 1608
 818 MICHAEL BACON*
 Billerica 4 Jul 1688
 m Eng
 Eng
 819 MARY
 26 Aug 1655
 c. 1595
 820 NICHOLAS DAVIS*
 York, Me. c. 1670
 m
 c. 1587
 821 SARAH
 24 May 1643
 822
 m
 823
 824 EDWARD JOHNSON*
 23 Apr 1672
 m
 825 SUSAN
 (308)
 826 THOMAS WISWALL*
 Newton 6 Dec 1683
 m
 (309)
 827 ELIZABETH
 c. 1617
 828 SAMUEL WALKER*
 Woburn 6 Nov 1684
 m
 829
 (306)1587
 830 WILLIAM REED*
 Newcastle-on-Tyne, Eng
 m c. 1627-8 bef 1657
 (307)1605
 831 MABEL KENDALL
 Woburn 15 Jun 1690

Ancestry of Robert Dodge (52)

SIXTH GENERATION

9 Oct 1686
 104 Robert Dodge*
 Beverly 1 Jan 1764
 m Beverly(int) 26 Jun 1709
 Beverly 15 Feb 1691/2
 105 Lydia Woodbury
 6 Apr 1759

EIGHTH GENERATION

East Coker Som c.1604
 416 WILLIAM DODGE*
 1685-92
 m Lancashire Eng c. 1630
 417 ELIZABETH
 aft 1668
 418 ROBERT HALE*
 16 Jul 1659
 m
 419 JOANNA
 c. 1679

bp SoPetherton Som 9Apr16
 420 NICHOLAS WOODBURY*
 Beverly 19 May 1686
 m Charlestown 1657
 bp Great Yarmouth Norf
 421 ANN PALGRAVE* 29 Oct 16
 Beverly 10 Jun 1701
 bp Salem 16 Jan 1639/40
 422 Henry Herrick*
 Beverly Jun 1702
 m bef 1661
 423 Lydia Woodbury
 bet 1672-90

SEVENTH GENERATION

Beverly 19 Sep 1640
 208 William Dodge*
 Beverly 24 Mar 1719/20
 m Charlestown 26 May 1685
 c. 1647
 209 Joanna Hale
 18 Aug 1694
 1661
 210 Isaac Woodbury*
 bur Ipswich Oct 1733
 m bef 1688
 bp Beverly 6 Dec 1668
 211 Elizabeth Herrick

NINTH GENERATION

832 John Dodge
 Middlechinnock Som 1635
 m
 833 Margery
 834
 m
 835
 836
 m
 837
 838
 m
 839

Eng c. 1589
 840 WILLIAM WOODBURY*
 Beverly 29 Jan 1676/7
 m SoPetherton Som 29Jan1616
 bp Eng 16 Apr 1594
 841 ELIZABETH PATCH*
 aft 1677
 bp Pulham Norf 29Jan1597/8
 842 Richard Palgrave*
 Eng bef 1637
 m Great Yarmouth Norf
 24 Jun 1624
 843 JOAN HARRIS*
 BeauManor Leic 16Aug1604
 844 HENRY HERRICK*
 Beverly 1671
 m Salem bet 1629-36
 1614
 845 EDITH LASKIN*
 aft 1674
 846
 m
 847

Ancestry of Mary Tarbox (53)

SIXTH GENERATION		EIGHTH GENERATION	
	Lynn 6 Feb 1692/3	Eng	
106	<u>Samuell Tarbox</u>	424 <u>JOHN TARBOX*</u>	428
	Wenham 21 Nov 1755	Lynn 26 May 1674	
m	Beverly 19 Jan 1715/6	m	m
	bp 1680		
107	<u>Elizabeth Maxey</u>	425 <u>REBECAH</u>	429
	Wenham 15 Dec 1737	aft 1673	
		426 <u>THOMAS LOOK</u>	430
		aft 1666	
		m	m
		427 <u>Sara</u>	431
		Lynn 30 Jun 1666	
SEVENTH GENERATION		NINTH GENERATION	
	c. 1647		
212	<u>Samuel Tarbox*</u>	848	856
	Lynn 12 Sep 1715		
m	Lynn 16 Oct 1678	m	m
	c. 1653		
213	<u>Experience Look*</u>	849	857
	Wenham 2 Mar 1738		
214	<u>ALEXANDER MAXEY*</u>	850	858
	Attleboro 20 Sep 1723		
m		m	m
215	<u>Abigail</u>	851	859
		852	860
		m	m
		853	861
		854	862
		m	m
		855	863

Ancestry of Thomas Sands (54)

SIXTH GENERATION

108 James Sands* 432
 m Boston 27 Oct 1714
 Boston 9 Feb 1695/6
 109 Emm Jepson 433
 434
 m
 435

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng c. 1610
 436 JOHN JEPSON*
 1687
 m Boston 7 May 1656
 c. 1630-33
 437 Emm (Coddington)*
 bur Boston 26 Sep 1702
 438
 m
 439

SEVENTH GENERATION

216 864
 m m
 217 865
 Boston 5 Nov 1663
 218 Thomas Jepson* 866
 m c. 1690 m
 219 Hannah 867
 Boston 6 Jan 1702/3
 868
 m
 869
 870
 m
 871

NINTH GENERATION

872
 m
 873
 874
 m
 875
 876
 m
 877
 878
 m
 879

Ancestry of Edith Patch (55)

SIXTH GENERATION	EIGHTH GENERATION
Wenham 1682	bpSo.Petherton Som 26Jun1597 Eng 1615
110 <u>Isaac Patch*</u>	440 <u>NICHOLAS PATCH*</u> 444 <u>RICE EDWARDS*</u>
Groton 12 Jul 1762	Beverly Nov 1673 c. 1682
m Beverly 10 Mar 1708/9	m So.Petherton Som 17Sep1623 m 1643
111 <u>Edith Edwards</u>	441 <u>ELIZABETH OWLEY</u> 445 <u>Joan</u>
	Eng c. 1594
	442 <u>THOMAS SCOTT*</u> 446
	c. 1654
	m Eng bef 1625 m
	Eng c. 1594
	443 <u>ELIZABETH</u> 447
SEVENTH GENERATION	NINTH GENERATION
Wenham 1638	
220 <u>Thomas Patch*</u>	880 <u>Nicholas Patch*</u> 888
Wenham 19 Feb 1721/2	(1682)bur So.Petherton Som
m bef 1668	m Eng 1579-80 25Dec1637 m
bef 1643	
221 <u>Mary Scott</u>	881 <u>Jane</u> 889
Wenham 26 Sep 1723	(1683)bur So.Petherton Som
	12May1633
1652	
222 <u>Thomas Edwards*</u>	882 890
Wenham 13 Mar 1733	
m	m m
223 <u>Sarah</u>	883 891
Wenham 5 Dec 1716	
	884 (<u>Mr. Scott</u>) 892
	m m
	Eng c. 1574
	885 <u>MARTHA</u> 893
	886 894
	m m
	887 895

Ancestry of Richard Lakeman (56)

SIXTH GENERATION

c. 1713-14		c. 1651
112 <u>Richard Lakeman*</u>		448 <u>WILLIAM LAKEMAN*</u>
c. 1760		Ipswich 24 Jan 1707
m Ipswich (int) 22 Feb 1733	m	c. 1674
		c. 1657
113 <u>Margaret Pulcepher*</u>		449 <u>Margery</u>
aft 1760		Ipswich 24 Mar 1716
		c. 1668
		450 <u>Thomas Hodgkins</u>
		Ipswich 16 Nov 1719
		m Ipswich 12 Dec 1689
		451 <u>Abigail Hovey</u>
		Ipswich 28 Nov 1754

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng
452 <u>BENEDICT PULCEPHER</u>
Ipswich 1710
m Feb 1673/4
Salem 1 Feb 1649
453 <u>Susanna Waters</u>
Ipswich 21 Dec 1726
Scotland
454 <u>FRANCIS LOUD*</u>
bet 1726-37
m
455 <u>Sarah</u>

SEVENTH GENERATION

c.1676		
224 <u>Richard Lakeman*</u>	896	
c. 1716		
m c. 1711	m	
c. 1694		
225 <u>Mary Hodgkins*</u>	897	
Ipswich 13 Apr 1754		
Ipswich 25 Sep 1687		
226 <u>Jonathan Pulcepher</u>	898	
Ipswich 13 Aug 1763		
m Ipswich (int) 20 Mar 1707/8	m	
227 <u>Sarah Loude</u>	899	
Ipswich 6 May 1759		

NINTH GENERATION

		904
		m
		905
		London Eng aft 1596
		906 <u>RICHARD WATERS*</u>
		(976) Salem c. 1677
		m Eng
		Eng
		907 <u>JOYCE (or REJOICE)</u>
		(977) aft 1687
		Eng c. 1622
		900 <u>WILLIAM HODGKINS*</u>
		Ipswich 26 Dec 1693
		m
		901 <u>Grace Dutch*</u>
		aft 1704
		Ipswich 1642
		902 <u>Daniel Hovey*</u>
		Ipswich 29 May 1695
		m Ipswich 8 Oct 1666
		Ipswich 21 Mar 1640/1
		903 <u>Hester Treadwell*</u>
		Ipswich 4 Jan 1730

Ancestry of Sarah Emmins (57)

SIXTH GENERATION

Gloucester 23 Jul 1708
 114 Joseph Emmans*
 Ipswich 7 Apr 1739
 m Ipswich 29 Oct 1730
 Ipswich 4 Sep 1708
 115 Sarah Holmes
 Ipswich 1 Nov 1780

456

m

457

EIGHTH GENERATION

460 ROBERT HOLMES
 Newbury 17 Sep 1673
 m Newbury 26 Feb 1668/9
 Newbury 3 May 1651
 461 Esther Morse
 aft Mar 1677

Watertown 20 Jan 1638/9

458 Daniel Eaton*

m Reading 21 Dec 1664

459 Mary

462 THOMAS WESTCOTT

m

463 Joan

SEVENTH GENERATION

228 Peter Emons*
 bef 1760
 m Lynn (int) 19 Nov 1698
 Reading 16 Oct 1673
 229 Martha Eaton

912

m

913

NINTH GENERATION

920

m

921

Newbury 3 Nov 1670
 230 Robert Holmes*
 Ipswich 28 Mar 1739
 m Ipswich (int) 4 Jan 1701

914

m

231 Sarah Westcott*
 Ipswich 4 Feb 1749

915

Marlborough Wilts 9May1606

922 ANTHONY MORSE*
 Newbury 12 Oct 1686
 m Eng c. 1634

923 MARY

Eng c. 1607
 916 WILLIAM EATON*

924

Reading 13 May 1673
 m St.JohnsThanetKent 26Jan1627/8
 bpSt.JohnsThanetKent23Nov1605

m

917 MARTHA JENKIN*
 Reading 14 Nov 1680

925

918

926

m

m

919

927

Ancestry of Abraham Knowlton (58)

SIXTH GENERATION

Ipswich 27 Feb 1698/9
 116 Abraham Knowlton*
 Ipswich 21 May 1751
 m Wakefield 20 Sep 1722
 Reading 10 May 1695
 117 Mary Smith
 Ipswich 28 May 1772

Eng. 1633
 464 JOHN KNOWLTON*
 Ipswich 8 Oct 1684
 m
 465 Deborah (Grant?)
 aft Sep 1666

466 ABRAHAM JEWETT*
 Rowley 2 Nov 1722
 m Rowley 2 Apr 1661

467 Ann Allen

EIGHTH GENERATION

468 JOHN SMITH*
 m Roxbury 1 Aug 1647
 Eng.
 469 CATHERINE MORRILL
 12 Sep 1662
 c. 1604
 470 ELIAS MAVERICK*
 Charlestown 8 Sep 1684
 m c. 1633
 Eng. c. 1613
 471 ANN HARRIS
 Reading 7 Sep 1697

SEVENTH GENERATION

Ipswich 29 Jun 1658
 232 Nathaniel Knowlton*
 Ipswich 24 Sep 1726
 m Ipswich 3 May 1682
 Rowley 3 Dec 1664
 233 Deborah Jewett
 Ipswich 25 Apr 1743
 Reading 23 Dec 1658
 234 Francis Smith*
 Reading 14 Nov 1744
 m Reading 1 Mar 1679/80
 c. 1654
 235 Ruth Maverick
 Reading 27 Nov 1717

Eng 1610
 928 JOHN KNOWLTON*
 Ipswich 8 Oct 1654
 m Eng 1632
 Eng
 929 MARJERY WILSON
 Ipswich c. 1655

930

931

932

933

934 BOZOAN ALLEN*
 Boston 14 Sep 1652
 m

935 ANN
 4 Feb 1660/1

NINTH GENERATION

936

m

937

Eng 1588
 938 ISAAC MORRILL*
 20 Dec 1661

m

Eng c. 1601
 939 SARAH
 9 Jan 1673

bp Devon Eng 28Dec1578
 940 JOHN MAVERICK*
 Dorchester 3 Feb 1635/6
 m IIsingtonDevon 28 Oct 1641

941 MARY GYE
 aft 1666

942 THOMAS HARRIS*
 (956)Charlestown bet 1631-34
 m

c. 1577
 943 ELIZABETH
 (957)Charlestown 16 Feb 1670/1

Ancestry of Sarah Lord (59)

SIXTH GENERATION

Ipswich 5 Mar 1690/1
 118 Philip Lord
 30 Jan 1753
 Ipswich 2 Feb 1720/1
 Ipswich 21 Mar 1698/9
 119 Tryphena Staniford

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng. c. 1603
 472 ROBERT LORD* 476
 Ipswich 21 Aug 1683
 m 11 Nov 1630 m
 473 MARY WAITE 477
 aft 21 Aug 1683
 Eng.
 474 PHILIP CALL 478 THOMAS HARRIS*
 Ipswich 14 Jun 1662 Ipswich 2 Aug 1687
 m Ipswich 15 Nov 1647
 475 MARY SMITH* 479 Martha Lake
 12 Jan 1707/8 5 Apr 1700

SEVENTH GENERATION

c. 1653
 236 Nathaniel Lord
 Ipswich 18 Jan 1733
 m Ipswich 31 Dec 1685
 1658
 239 Mary Call (Bolles)
 Ipswich 4 Oct 1737
 21 Oct 1648
 238 JOHN STANIFORD*
 Ipswich 25 May 1730
 m Ipswich 1680
 Ipswich 6 Aug 1657
 239 Margaret Harris
 Ipswich 18 May 1750

NINTH GENERATION

944 (Mr. Lord) 952
 m m
 945 CATHERINE 953
 946 Samuel Waite* 954
 m m
 947 Mary Ward 955
 (942)
 948 956 THOMAS HARRIS*
 Charlestown bet 1631-34
 m m
 (943)c. 1577
 949 957 ELIZABETH
 Charlestown 16 Feb 1670/1
 950 Richard Smith* 958 JOHN LAKE*
 bef 1646
 m m Eng. bef 1621
 951 959 MARGARET READE*
 Ipswich c. Sep 1672

Ancestry of William Shillaber (60)

SIXTH GENERATION			EIGHTH GENERATION		
120	<u>William Shillaber*</u> Salem 12 Mar 1748	480	484	No. Muskham Eng. 1633 <u>JOSEPH HUTCHINSON*</u> c. 1716	
m	Salem (int) 31 Oct 1730 bp Salem 21 Sep 1712	m	m	Salem 28 Feb 1677/8 Salem c. 1647	
121	<u>Sarah Hutchinson</u>	481	485	<u>Lydia Buxton (Small)</u> aft 1708	
		482		24 Dec 1664	
		m	486	<u>Benjamin Putnam</u> c. 1715	
		483	m		
			487	<u>Hannah</u> 21 Dec 1705	
SEVENTH GENERATION			NINTH GENERATION		
240	Eng <u>JOHN SHILLABER*</u> 1754	960	968	Newark Eng. 1602-3 <u>RICHARD HUTCHINSON*</u> (1946)c. 1680	
m	Eng.	m	m	Cotgrave Notts 7 Dec 14 Eng.	m
241	<u>BLANCHE</u> bef 1749	961	969	<u>ALICE BOSWORTH*</u> (1947)bef Oct 1668	24
242	Salem 13 Nov 1687 <u>Robert Hutchinson</u> 1733	962	970	Eng. c. 1601 <u>ANTHONY BUXTON</u> Salem 1684	24
m	Salem 27 Dec 1711 Salem 8 Jan 1690	m	m		m
243	<u>Elizabeth Putnam</u> c. 1716-17	963	971	<u>Elizabeth</u> aft 1694	24
		964		bpAstonAbbotsBucks 1100	
		m	972	<u>NATHANIEL PUTNAM*</u> Salem 23 Jul 1700	
		965	m	Salem 3 Sep 1652 Arnold Eng. 20 Aug 1629	
			973	<u>ELIZABETH HUTCHINSON*</u> Danvers 24 Jun 1688	
		966			
		m	974		
		967	m		
			975		

Ancestry of Mary Waters (61)

SIXTH GENERATION

bp Salem 19 Jul 1702
 122 John Waters
 m Salem 30 Nov 1721
 Salem 30 Mar 1701
 123 Elizabeth Gardner
 aft 1744

bp 29 Nov 1640
 488 John Waters*
 1707/8
 m 1 Aug 1663
 bp Salem 1 Jan 1642/3
 489 Sarah Tompkins
 aft 1707

EIGHTH GENERATION

490
 m
 491

c. 1627
 492 Samuel Gardner*
 Oct 1689
 m bef 1658
 Eng.
 493 MARY WHITE
 Salem 12 Sep 1675
 bp Hingham 12 Feb 1643
 494 Israel Porter*
 Danvers Nov 1706
 m Salem 20 Nov 1672
 5 Jul 1649
 495 Elizabeth Hathorne
 aft 1706

SEVENTH GENERATION

Salem 4 Jul 1665
 244 John Waters*
 1741/2
 m
 245 Mary
 Salem 1 Sep 1673
 246 Abel Gardner*
 10 Nov 1739
 m Salem 24 Aug 1675
 247 Sarah Porter
 24 Sep 1728

(906) London aft 1596
 976 RICHARD WATERS*
 Salem c. 1677
 m Eng
 (907) Eng
 977 JOYCE
 aft 1687
 Eng. bef 1613
 978 JOHN TOMPKINS*
 23 Jun 1681
 m EdlesboroughBucks 27Aug 1632 m Eng.
 Eng.
 979 MARGARET GOODMAN
 Salem 18 Jul 1672

980
 m
 981
 982
 m
 983

NINTH GENERATION

(522) Eng. c. 1592
 984 THOMAS GARDNER*
 29 Dec 1674
 m
 (523)
 985 MARGARET FRIER
 bef May 1642
 Eng.
 986 John White*
 Eng.
 m Eng.
 Eng.
 987 ELIZABETH
 Salem 15 Sep 1668
 Dorset Eng. 1596
 988 JOHN PORTER*
 Salem 6 Sep 1676
 m Eng.
 Eng.
 989 MARY
 Salem 6 Feb 1683
 Eng. c. 1607
 990 WILLIAM HATHORNE*
 Salem Jun 1681
 m
 991 ANNE
 aft 1681

Ancestry of John Ropes (62)

SIXTH GENERATION

Salem 27 Jul 1709
 124 John Ropes*
 1761
 m Salem (int) 21 Apr 1738
 Newbury 17 Mar 1708/9
 125 Jane Bartlett*
 1781

Salem 4 Jul 1647
 496 John Ropes*
 30 Jan 1721/2
 m Salem 25 Sep 1669

497 Lydia Wells
 aft 1713
 Newbury 22 Jun 1655
 498 John Bartlett*
 (500)24 May 1736
 m Newbury 29 Sep 1680
 Ipswich Jun 1664
 499 Mary Rust
 (501)bet 1693-1710

EIGHTH GENERATION

(498)Newbury 22 Jun 1655
 500 John Bartlett*
 24 May 1736
 m Newbury 29 Sep 1680
 (499)Ipswich Jun 1664
 501 Mary Rust
 bet 1693-1710

aft 1652
 502 Joseph Littlefield
 m bef 1690
 503 Jane Cole*

SEVENTH GENERATION

Salem 13 Sep 1678
 248 John Ropes*
 c. 1754
 m Newbury 6 Jun 1707
 Newbury 22 Aug 1686
 249 Dorothy Bartlett*
 aft 1733

Newbury 18 Apr 1685
 250 Nathaniel Bartlett*
 aft 1741
 m (int) 22 Sep 1705
 251 Meribah Littlefield
 aft 1741

992 GEORGE ROPES*
 Jun 1670
 m
 993 MARY
 1691

ColchesterEssex 11Dec1605
 994 THOMAS WELLS*
 Ipswich 26 Oct 1666
 m ColchesterEssex 23Jul1630
 bpBoxted Essex 2 Jun 1614
 995 ABIGAIL WARNER*
 Ipswich 22 Jul 1671

Eng. 31 Oct 1621
 996 RICHARD BARTLETT*
 (1000)bet 1695-98
 m
 997 Abigail
 (1001)8 Mar 1686/7

bp Hingham 2 Feb 1639/40
 998 Nathaniel Rust*
 (1002)Ipswich 23 Dec 1713
 m
 Boston 3 Apr 1644
 999 Mary Wardell*
 (1003)Ipswich 16 Jan 1720/1

NINTH GENERATION

(996)Eng 31 Oct 1621
 1000 RICHARD BARTLETT*
 bet 1695-8
 m
 (997)
 1001 Abigail
 8 Mar 1686/7

(998)bp Hingham 2 Feb 1639/40
 1002 Nathaniel Rust*
 Ipswich 23 Dec 1713
 m
 (999)Boston 3 Apr 1644
 1003 Mary Wardell*
 Ipswich 16 Jan 1720/1

bpTitchfieldBants24Mar16
 1004 FRANCIS LITTLEFIELD*
 c. Mar 1675
 m c. 1658
 Boston 14 May 1637
 1005 Meribah Wardell*

c. 1626
 1006 NICHOLAS COLE*
 21 Dec 1688
 m bef 1675
 1007 Relief

Ancestry of Abigail Hawks (63)

SIXTH GENERATION

Lynn 18 Nov 1706
 126 John Hawks*
 Lynn 4 Mar 1742/3
 m Lynn (int) 25 Jun 1738
 Lynn 11 Feb 1702/3
 127 Lydia Burrill (Calley)
 Salem 25 Apr 1772

13 Aug 1632
 504 John Hawks*
 Lynn 5 Aug 1694
 m Lynn 11 Apr 1661
 bet 1637-47
 505 Sarah Cushman
 aft 3 Dec 1694

Eng. c. 1636
 506 JOHN FLOYD*
 Revere 1 Feb 1701/2
 m c. 1660
 c. 1642
 507 Sarah Doolittle
 16 Jun 1717

EIGHTH GENERATION

Lynn 1631
 508 John Burrill*
 Lynn 24 Apr 1703
 m Boston 10 May 1656
 c. 1640
 509 Lois Ivory
 Lynn 5 Sep 1720

510 JOHN JARVIS*
 c. 1689
 m Boston 18 Sep 1661
 Windsor, Conn. bef 1644
 511 Rebecca Parkman

SEVENTH GENERATION

Lynn 25 Apr 1668
 252 John Hawks*
 m Lynn (int) 7 Jan 1698/9
 Malden aft 1668
 253 Abigail Floyd
 19 Oct 1732

Lynn 20 Apr 1674
 254 Samuell Burrill
 Lynn 23 May 1713
 m Boston 17 Sep 1695

255 Margerit Jarvis*

Eng. 1608
 1008 ADAM HAWKES*
 Lynn 13 Mar 1671/2
 m 1631
 Eng.
 1009 ANN HUTCHINSON
 4 Dec 1669

bp Canterbury Eng. 8 Feb 1607/8
 1010 THOMAS CUSHMAN*
 Plymouth 10 Dec 1691
 m 1636
 Leyden, Holland Jun 1616
 1011 MARY ALLERTON*
 Plymouth 28 Nov 1699

1012

m

1013

1014 JOHN DOOLITTLE*
 24 Sep 1681
 m bef 1642

1015

NINTH GENERATION

Eng. c. 1592
 1016 GEORGE BURRILL*
 Lynn 1653
 m Boston Eng. (1) 12 Jan 1626
 Eng. c. 1606
 1017 MARY COOPER
 Aug 1653

1018 WILLIAM IVORY*
 bef 1653
 m bef 1638
 bet 1602-7
 1019 ANN SOUTH
 bur Lynn c. Jun 1689

1020

m

1021

1022 ELIAS PARKMAN*
 28 Jul 1662
 m bef 1644

1023 Bridget
 aft 1662

Notes of General Application

Dates. "To reduce dates in England and this country from Old Style to New, ten days must be added for events that occurred between 1600 and 1700; and eleven days for such as took place between 1700 and the adoption of New Style in Great Britain and its American Colonies in 1752.

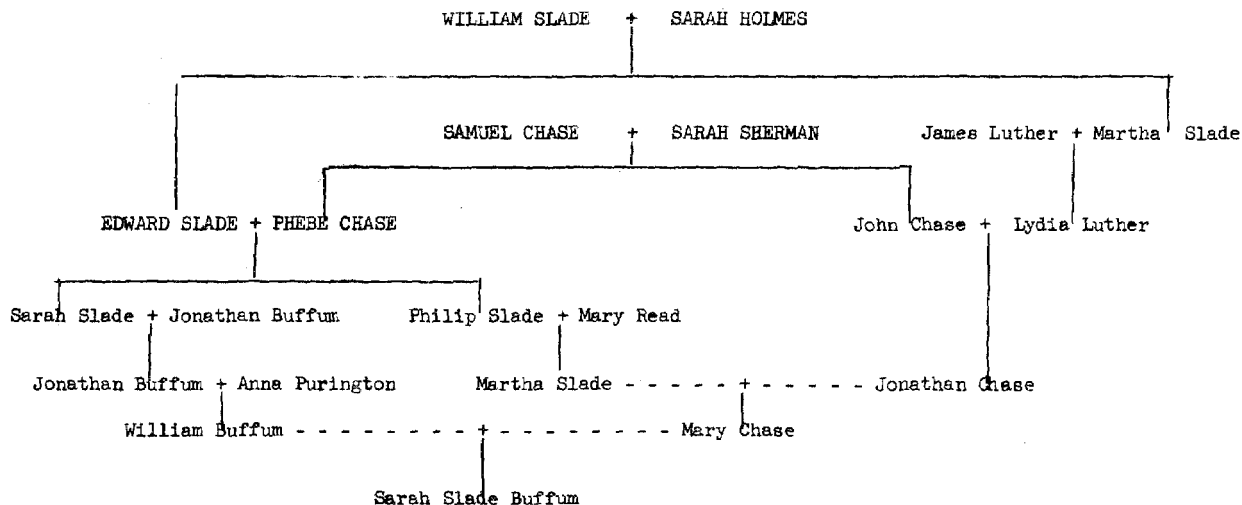
"Moreover in countries which adopted the New Style at its introduction in 1582 the year began with January 1; whereas in Great Britain and its American Colonies March was anciently regarded as the first month of the new yearYet in the eye of the law the first day of the year was not till March 25thEvents that took place before 1752, between March 1 and March 25 were designated in England and this country by a double date, as March 10, 1745/46.... The custom of double dating came, at length, to be extended to events in January and February." (Sewall, pp.532-3)

Freemen. "To become freeman, each person was legally required to be a respectable member of some congregational church. Persons were made freemen by the General Court of the colony, and also by the quarterly courts of the counties. None but freemen could hold office or vote for rulers. This regulation was so far modified by Royal order, in 1664, as to allow individuals to be made freemen, who could obtain certificates of their being correct in doctrine and conduct from clergymen acquainted with them." (Felt, Ipswich, p.18)

Titles. "The title of Mr. was applied to captains and sometimes to mates of vessels; to military captains; to eminent merchants; to schoolmasters, doctors, magistrates, and clergymen; to persons who had received a second degree at college, and who had been made freemen. The wives and daughters of such individuals were called Mrs. To be deprived of this address was deemed a serious degradation." (Felt, Ipswich, p.23)

Mayflower Descendants. "Descent can be proved from only fifty of the (one hundred four Mayflower) passengers, and these fifty can be divided into twenty-three family groups." One of these groups consists of Isaac Allerton, his wife Mary and daughters Mary and Remember. (M.D., v.29, p.83)

Intermarriages in Ancestry of Sarah Slade Buffum
 (Multiple ancestors are shown in capitals)



Notes on Individuals in the Ancestries of

John Marshall Raymond and of Jennie Abbot Ward

(Notes are numbered to correspond with the number of the individual in the ancestry.)

- - - - -

FIRST GENERATION

2. John Marshall Raymond received his LLB from Boston University and was admitted to the bar in 1878. He practiced law in Salem, and also entered politics, becoming a member of Governor Long's Executive Council 1880-1, President of the Salem Common Council 1881-2, and Mayor of Salem 1886-9. He was head of several Masonic bodies and became a 33d degree mason. While mayor he was instrumental in establishing the Salem Public Library. He was President of the Salem Cooperative Bank and of the Salem Mutual Benefit Association, and in later years was executor and trustee of the Estate of Isaac C. Wyman, who left his fortune to help establish the Graduate College of Princeton University.

3. Jennie Abbot (Ward) Raymond was a woman of high ideals and character. She was active in club and philanthropic work, having been president of the Second Church Alliance in Salem, of the Salem Woman's Club, of the Salem Young Women's Association, of the Seaman's Widow and Orphan Society, and of the Society for Higher Education of Women. She was a director of the State Women's Republican Club of Boston, and Vice-President of the Essex County Conference of the American Unitarian Association.

SECOND GENERATION

4. Alfred Augustus Raymond was a blacksmith, machinist and inventor. His suggestion that the eye of the sewing machine needle be placed near the point enabled the invention to be a success.

5. For interesting intermarriages in the ancestry of Sarah Slade Buffum see chart opposite. Edward Slade and Phebe Chase Slade were Sarah Slade Buffum's great-great-grandparents on both paternal and maternal lines; Samuel Chase and Sarah Sherman Chase were her great-great-grandparents (maternal) and her great-great-great-grandparents (paternal and maternal); William Slade and Sarah Holmes Slade were her great-great-great-grandparents (once paternal and twice maternal).

6. Andrew Abbot Ward served during the Civil War in the West Gulf Squadron under Admiral Farragut. He was Acting Master on the Portsmouth, the Receiving Ship Vandalia, the Phillipi, and the Tennessee. One of these ships (probably the Phillipi) was sunk in battle, forcing him to swim for his life. (Mass SSM Civ, v.7,p.523;JAR) He died of fever contracted during the war.

Andrew Ward Abbot was left an orphan at four years of age. He was adopted by his father's sister Abigail, who had married Andrew Ward. Upon adoption, Andrew Ward Abbot's name was changed to Andrew Abbot Ward. The direct ancestry of his adopting father, Andrew Ward, follows.

29 Oct 1793	Salem 11 Mar 1673/4
A12 <u>Andrew Ward</u>	A192 <u>Miles Ward*</u>
	Salem 29 Aug 1764
m	m Salem 16 Sep 1697
Hollis NH 9 Jan 1796	25 Jul 1669
A13 <u>Abigail Abbot</u> (see note 24)	A193 <u>Sarah Massey*</u>
30 Mar 1877	20 Nov 1728
	Salem 25 Apr 1641
A24 <u>Andrew Ward</u>	A384 <u>Joshua Ward*</u>
	at sea c. 1677/8
m 6 Jan 1793	m 18 Jan 1668/9
	c. 1647
A25 <u>Martha Babbidge</u>	A385 <u>Hannah Flint*</u>
	20 Jan 1723/4
Salem 10 Jan 1738	Eng.
A48 <u>John Ward</u>	A768 <u>MILES WARD*</u>
	Virginia 3 May 1650
m 4 Jun 1761	m
	Eng.
A49 <u>Bethia Archer</u>	A769 <u>MARGARET</u>
	24 Aug 1660
Salem 7 Jul 1707	
A96 <u>John Ward</u>	
m 17 Sep 1734	
8 Nov 1712	
A97 <u>Hannah Higgenson*</u>	

A97. Hannah Higgenson was the daughter of Nathaniel Higgenson and Hannah, dau of Benjamin Gerrish. Nathaniel was the son of Col. John Higgenson and Sarah Sawyer. Sarah was the daughter of Maj. Thomas Sawyer and Mary, dau of Zechariah Symmes (see note 534). Col. John was the son of Rev. John, son of Rev. Francis Higgenson, who came in 1629 and became the first minister of the First Church of Salem. Maj. Thomas Sawyer was Speaker of the House of Representatives and at one time commander of troops in King Philip's War. His first wife was Faith, dau of the celebrated Ann Hutchinson. (JAR) For another connection with Ann see note 711.

A192. Miles Ward was deacon of the church, a carpenter by trade (JAR).

A193. Sarah Massey was dau of John and Sarah (Wells) Massey. John was son of Jeffrey Massey who came in the Lyon 1629 (Banks, p.62) and his wife Ellen. (JAR)

A384. "Joshua Ward was one of the crew of the ketch Providence... which was cast away on a rock in the West Indies. He escaped a watery grave then, but found it about 1677 or 1678, being lost in a shallow while fishing." (Driver,p.297)

A385. Hannah Flint was dau of William Flint. (Bos Eas Mass,pp.1582,1611)

A768. Miles Ward came to this country in 1639 from Erith, Kent, with his wife Margaret. He was a member of the church in Salem 1639; granted land in 1640; freeman 1641. He was a master mariner and made many voyages along the American coast. (Driver,p.297;JAR;Felt,v.1,p.173;Bos Eas Mass, p.1610)

7. Lucy Anne Lakeman m. (2) 26 Dec 1867 John Dolby Eaton of Salem. For biographic and genealogic information on him see Bos Eas Mass, p.1257.

THIRD GENERATION

10. William Buffum was by trade a tanner, residing in Salem most of his life except for two or three years in Fall River and part of a year in Lynn. His tannery was in North Salem below Mason St., the first in that part of the town. (Buffum)

12. The marriage of Stephen Abbot to Nancy Dodge took place in Beverly in April 1814 (Abbot fam), although the vital records do not show it. A Stephen Abbot married a Nancy Woodberry in 1821. This was another Stephen, for the Beverly vital records list children born to "Stephen and Nancy Abbot" and to "Stephen and Nancy (Woodberry) Abbot" within four months of each other in 1823.(VR)

13. There were two Nancy Dodges, both born in Beverly in 1791, one of whom married Samuel Trask in 1808. Nancy Dodge (13) is shown on the family record as born in Beverly 30 Jun 1790 (Abbot fam). The Beverly vital records show no Nancy Dodge born in 1790, but do show Nancy, dau of Samuel and Lydia, was born 30 Jun 1791, while Nancy, dau of Levi and Mary, was born 30 Nov 1791 (VR). The family record shows that Nancy Abbot died in Beverly 6 Jan 1832 (Abbot fam), and the vital records confirm that she died that day aged 40 (VR). This means she was born in 1791, not 1790, and being born 30 Jun (Abbot fam) was the dau of Samuel, not Levi. (Abbot,p.65) Furthermore, Samuel was a minuteman (Mass SS Rev,v.4,p.837), and it is family tradition that "Grandfather Dodge" was such. (JAR)

14. Ebenezer Knowlton Lakeman was a jeweller (JAR) or goldsmith (Salem Probate).

FOURTH GENERATION

16. John and Phebe Raymond had at Westford: Phebe,b.8 Mar 1789, d.6 Nov 1877, m.4 May 1817 Capt. Samuel Reed of Milton; Martha,b.6 Dec 1790, d.26 Feb 1870, m. Locke; Lucy,b.21 Feb 1793, d.16 Mar 1868; John (8); Jephtha,b.14 Oct 1797, d.9 Oct 1872,m. at Quincy Emeline Savill; Rowland, b.25 Jun 1799, d.16 Jan 1825; Rebecca,b.28 Jan 1801,d.16 Feb 1859, m.27 Nov 1825 William Babcock of Milton; Artemas, b.24 Apr 1803, d.30 Aug 1807; Elmina,b.13 Nov 1806, d.7 Jan 1878; and Artemas,b.31 Aug 1809,d.21 Mar 1859,m. Lucy Ann Shepard of Canton. (Raymond,p.145)

18. Thomas Marshall, the son of William (36), was adopted by Samuel Nevers; of Woburn and his name was changed to that of his adopting parent. He was present at the death of General Wolfe at Quebec in 1759. A resident of Woburn, he was a private in Capt. Joshua Walker's company, 2nd Middlesex County Regiment, which marched on the alarm of 19 April 1775, service 7 days. (Mass SS Rev.,v.11,p.329) This minuteman was wounded at Lexington (NEH&GR,v.32,p.343). According to the family tradition, during this fight he instinctively reached down to pick up a musket ball he had dropped while loading, forgetting in the heat of the battle that an order had been given not to waste time recovering ammunition that was accidental dropped. As he stooped down a bullet grazed his scalp, causing only a superficial wound. Had he been standing upright it would very likely have killed him. He always afterwards had a wide furrow parting his hair. He is also on the list of training soldiers, 3rd Woburn Company, under Capt. Timothy Winn, 13 May 1775. (Mass SS Rev.,v.11,p.329)

Samuel Nevers (18) m. (1) Mary ___ and (2) Anna Wyman. Samuel and Mary Nevers had: Samuel, b.20 Sep 1766; William, b.13 Aug 1768; Mary, b.7 Mar 1771, d.5 days old; Mary, b.31 Oct 1772; Susanna, b.3 Aug 1774; Benony, b.5 Jul 1776, d.3 months old. Samuel and Anna Nevers had: Elijah, b.14 Dec 1777; John, b.2 Jun 1779; Anne, b.23 Jan 1782; Dorcas, b.31 Dec 1783; Asa, b.3 Sep 1785; Rebecca, b.10 Oct 1787; Benjamin, b.18 Aug 1789; Ebenezer Wyman, b.11 Jul 1791; Sally Wesson, b.27 Dec 1793; Harriet, b.12 Oct 1795; Isaac, b.22 Jul 1797; Maria (9); Matilda, b.25 Nov 1803. (NEH&GR,v.32,p.343)

The Nevers ancestry is as follows:

Woburn 20 Jun 1715	
A36 <u>Samuel Nevers</u>	A74 <u>Samuel Williams</u>
c.1783	
m Woburn 2 Aug 1739	m
A37 <u>Susanna Williams</u>	A75 <u>Susanna</u>
Woburn 16 Dec 1689	
A72 <u>Samuel Nevers</u>	A144 <u>RICHARD NEVERS</u>
m	Woburn Nov 1709
	m
A73 <u>Deborah</u>	A145 <u>Martha</u>
	Woburn 15 Mar 1720

Richard Nevers (A144) is mentioned as an inhabitant of Woburn in 1666. For parents of Susanna Williams (A37) see NEH&GR,v.32,p.343.

19. Anna Wyman Nevers at her death at age of 96 left 13 children, 61 grandchildren, 59 great-grandchildren, and 2 great-great-grandchildren. These figures are according to a write-in in the Wyman genealogy in the New England Historic Genealogical Society library. (HL)

20. Jonathan Buffum learned the tailor's trade but never worked much at it. Having considerable land, he followed farming and teaming for a livelihood. He built a large three-story house on the street now called Buffum Street in Salem, which was laid out by him and Caleb through their land, which house remained in the family until very recently. He died leaving 6 children, 40 grandchildren and 4 great-grandchildren. (Buffum)

Jonathan and Anna Buffum had: Mercy, b.5 Apr 1779; William (10); Edward, b.29 Dec 1784, m.5 May 1817 Sybel Chase, sister of Mary (11) (see note 22); Israel, b.16 Feb 1787; Anna, b.29 Nov 1789, m.21 Oct 1813 William Frye jr.; and Jonathan, b.9 Oct 1793. (VR; NEH&GR, v.88, p.105)

This last child, Jonathan, "took an active part in the public affairs of Lynn and was a prominent Abolitionist, president of the first anti-slavery society of Lynn, and also held nearly every town office, including representative." (Bos Eas Mass, p.1616)

22. Jonathan Chase was a Quaker minister of Swansea (HL), eminent for his piety and for the esteem in which he was held by all classes of the community (Buffum).

Jonathan and Martha Chase had: Philip, b.19 Feb 1775, m.17 Jan 1799 Ann Eddy; Jonathan, b.3 Aug 1780, d. unmarried; (Rev.) Levi B., b.22 Apr. 1787, m.c.1811 Lydia Anthony; Mary (11); Sybil, b.26 Nov 1793, m.5 May 1817 Edward Buffum, brother of William (10) (see note 10); David, b.4 Oct 1796, d. Fall River 6 Aug 1822, m. 5 Sep 1821 Nancy Chase; Israel, b.8 Apr 1800, d.21 Feb 1869, m.20 Dec 1827 Nancy G. Mosier; Sarah, m.9 Jul 1807 Gardner Anthony; Martha, d. unmarried; Daniel, d. unmarried; Jeremiah, d. unmarried; Reuben, d. unmarried. (NEH&GR, v.88, p.105; VR)

24. Benjamin Abbot marched in the Revolution as a private in Capt. Reuben Dow's company, which left Hollis, N.H., for Cambridge on the evening of 19 Apr 1775, or before light the next morning. He served 14 days at Cambridge. (NEH&GR, v.27, p.377)

Early in May 1777, Gen. Burgoyne assumed command of the large British Army in Canada composed of British Regulars, Hessians, Tories and Indians, collected and organized for the invasion of the Northern States. At the same time a formidable British fleet was cruising along the coast of New England ready for an attack. The whole North was in constant and fearful alarm, uncertain upon what points the gathering storm would first break.

The patriotic agreement below, drawn up at this crisis, and in view of the impending perils, is in the handwriting of Capt. Dow and is still preserved. It has appended to it the original autograph signatures of 48 Hollis minutemen, and tersely tells the manner and spirit with which they were ready to meet and to aid in welcoming the invaders.

"Hollis, May 15, 1777

"Whereas it appears that the enemies of the United States of America are laying every Plan in their power to ruin and destroy us -- and it being hourly expected that a Fleet and Army will arrive on some part of our coast in order to prosecute their wicked purpose -- we apprehend it to be the Duty of all the Inhabitants of these States to be in the greatest Readiness and Preparation to exert themselves in defence of their country in this hour of danger.

"Wherefore we whose names are hereunto subscribed do promise and engage to equip ourselves immediately, with Arms, Ammunition, &c., and to be ready at a minute's warning by night or by day, to go and assist our Brethren wherever they may be attacked -- that upon alarm (three guns fired in quick succession), we will immediately appear upon the Parade at the Meeting House in Hollis, and be under the command of such officer and officers as we shall choose ourselves or the major part of us, and that each of us will be provided with a good horse in order that we sooner may get to the place attacked."

Among the signatures on this document is that of Benjamin Abbot (24).

On 20 Jun 1777 Benjamin Abbot was a private in a company that marched on Fort Ticonderoga; but as they were approaching the Fort they met the garrison in retreat. Between 6 and 28 Aug 1778 he was in service for an attack in the Rhode Island campaign, but that was cancelled because the French fleet, which was also to attack, met with misfortune. (Worcester, pp.147,143,181)

Benjamin and Sarah Abbot had at Hollis, N.H.: Benjamin, b.1 Dec 1778, d. May 1793; Daniel, b.28 Aug 1780; Jacob, b.4 Oct 1782, d. Savannah Jun 1813; Sarah, b.3 Jul 1785, m. (1) Nathaniel Rideout, (2) 1809 Benjamin Austin; Timothy W., b.4 May 1788, d. 1816 a prisoner in Bristol, Eng.; Stephen (12); Elizabeth, b.23 Jun 1793; Abigail, b.9 Jan 1796, d.30 Mar 1877, m. 1820 Capt. Andrew Ward (see note 6); Mary, b.15 Aug 1798; Benjamin, b.22 Oct 1800; John, b.2 Jul 1803, d. Feb 1835; Abial, b.29 Dec 1807, d. 1841 at sea; and Nathaniel. (Worcester, p.364; Abbot, p.65; JAR) The dates given in the Abbot Genealogy differ from these, but Worcester has transcribed the town and family records, and hence has been followed. JAR agrees with Worcester save for a few minor and insignificant differences. Abbot shows Sarah's first child, Benjamin, born 9 Dec 1776 instead of 1 Dec 1778. Sarah would have been 13 years old in 1776, 15 in 1778 (see note 25). The latter seems more probable.

25. Benjamin Abbot jr. of Hollis, N.H., married a Sarah Wright (Worcester, p.364). The only Sarah Wright whose birth is listed in Hollis is the one who was the daughter of Joshua and Abigail, born 6 May 1763 (Worcester, p.393). Family tradition confirms that she was the one who married Benjamin Abbot (JAR). Note that in addition to children with names found in both the Abbot and Wright families (Abigail, Elizabeth, Mary and Benjamin) she had children named Timothy and John, which were the names of her brother and uncle, respectively, but were not Abbot family names (Bos Eas Mass, p.349; Abbot, pp.64-5).

One account, however, says she married Eliphalet Brown (Bos Eas Mass, p.349). The marriage of Eliphalet Brown and a Sarah Wright took place in Hollis 13 Jun 1782 (Worcester, p.347). Sarah Brown, the widow of Eliphalet, died 4 Jan 1841 at the age of 83 (Duren, p.11; Worcester, p.342), which would indicate she was born about 1757, not in 1763. It therefore seems very unlikely that the Sarah who married Eliphalet Brown was the daughter of Joshua. But Ephraim Wright who lived in Westford married Abigail Whittemore of Dunstable (NH, p.293). Hollis was adjacent to Dunstable (Worcester, p.19). Ephraim and Abigail had a daughter Sarah born 16 Sep 1757 (VR), who would have been 83 on 4 Jan 1841 when Sarah (Wright) Brown died, aged 83. Neither the marriage nor the death of this Sarah can be traced in the Westford vital records. It would seem that she, rather than the daughter of Joshua, was the Sarah Wright who married Eliphalet Brown in Hollis on 13 Aug 1782.

26. Samuel Dodge, a cordwainer, was a sergeant in Lt. Peter Shaw's company of minutemen which marched from Beverly on the alarm of 19 Apr 1775. Between 11 Feb 1777 and 11 Feb 1780 he served with Capt. Billy Porter's company and was in the battles of Bennington (Mar 1777) and West Point (Jan 1779). (Mass SS Rev, v.4, p.837)

Beverly vital records show Samuel Dodge married Lydia Sands 24 Dec 1780, the only marriage of a Samuel and a Lydia. Although the Dodge Genealogy does not show Samuel with a wife Lydia or a daughter Nancy, it notes that in June 1824 Samuel, the Beverly minuteman, whose ancestry it gives, was living in Beverly with a wife Esther and a son James, age 20. Beverly vital records show James, son of Samuel and Lydia, was born 21 Oct 1803, and that Samuel Dodge married Mrs. Esther Conant of Westford 11 Dec 1821. This shows it was the same Samuel.

Samuel and Lydia Dodge had: Samuel, b.6 Dec 1786, m.13 Aug 1809 Hannah Elliot; Thomas, b.4 Apr 1788, d.31 Dec 1837, m.11 Nov 1810 Polly Elliot; Nancy (13); Robert, b.29 Apr 1794, m.30 Apr 1818 Mary Standley; Lydia, b.23 Apr 1796, m.19 Jan 1823 Lewis Elliot of Portsmouth, N.H.; Edith, b.17 Mar 1798, m.8 Apr 1821 Levi Tibbetts; and James, b.21 Oct 1803, d.3 Dec 1831. (Beverly VR)

28. Captain Richard Lakeman 3d married (1) Abigail Glazier 15 Dec 1791. She died 3 Jun 1793 and he married (2) Susanna Merrifield 11 Dec 1794. She died 15 Jan 1796. Both Abigail and Susanna died of "consumption." Richard then married (3) Lucy Knowlton 3 Dec 1796. (Ipswich VR) He "drowned in the Ipswich River a very dark night." (Ipswich VR)

Richard and Lucy Lakeman had: Lucy, b.24 Feb 1798, m.26 Nov 1815 Ammi Smith; Ebenezer Knowlton (14); and Susan, b.29 Dec 1802, m.30 Jan 1834 Abraham Lord. Ammi and Lucy Smith had: Horatio; Richard H.; Ammi; Lucy J.; Asa; Susan E.; Sarah L.; William Albert; Manning; and George. Abraham and Susan Lord had: Abraham, b.9 Feb 1835, d.8 Jun 1871; Caleb K., b.14 Mar 1842, d.18 Feb 1895, m.1870 Priscilla R. Cross; Lucy Jane, b.5 May 1837, d.18 Mar 1860; Susan C., b.1 Sep 1844, d.23 Dec 1861; and Hannah S., b.15 Mar 1840, m.5 Jun 1877 James W. Bond. Caleb and Priscilla Lord had: Susan L., m. Gilbert Holmes; and Harriet P., m. Elmer A. Dresser. Elmer and Harriet Dresser had: Priscilla K., m. Burgess Reed and had Nathan and Burgess; and Katherine E., m. John Gill and had Mona, John and David. (JAR:Knowlton, pp.197, 353, 501)

29. Lucy Knowlton Lakeman was "a great beauty, celebrated for her tall, commanding figure and graceful manners." (Knowlton, p.197)

30. Benjamin Shillaber was a master mariner (Shillaber, pp.18ff). He m. (1) Danvers 18 Nov 1784 Sarah Proctor, b. 27 Jan 1758, and had at Salem: Betsy, b.31 Aug 1785, m. Salem 1 Oct 1809 Capt. John Felt and had Sarah E., b.29 Oct 1810 who d.1889; Benjamin, b.20 Jun 1788, d. Salem 31 Dec 1840, m.(1) Salem 7 Sep 1817 Sarah Hathorne who d. 31 Aug 1824, ae 31, and (2) Salem 28 May 1826 Sarah Austin, who d. Salem 7 Dec 1844, ae 53; and Sarah A., b.27 Apr 1792, d.7 Dec 1875. Sarah Proctor Shillaber d. Salem Jul 1794, ae 38, and Benjamin (30) m. (2) Jane Ropes (31) and had at Salem: Lydia Ropes, b. 17 Jun 1796, d.9 Nov 1842, m. Salem 2 May 1819 Charles Treadwell who d. 1855; John Ropes, b.1 Dec 1799, d.2 Sep 1801; and Jane (15).

Benjamin Shillaber jr., a ship master, and Sarah (Hathorne) Shillaber had at Salem: Benjamin, b.3 Jul 1818, d. Salem 28 Feb 1838; William H., b. Jun 1820, d. Salem 20 Aug 1820; Susan Herbert, b.29 Jun 1821, d. Salem 4 Oct 1841; and Ebenezer Hathorne, b.31 Aug 1824, d. Salem 10 Feb 1825. (VR;JAR. For Treadwell and allied Trask and Dalton families and ancestries see Bos Eas Mass, pp.763-9)

31. Jane Ropes had married (1) 11 Nov 1789 Capt. John Titcomb Ropes. (WR)

FIFTH GENERATION

32. Daniel Raymond went with his family to Concord. After his marriage he moved to Westford, where he was admitted to the First Church in 1760. (Raymond, pp.126,131)

Daniel and Lucy Raymond had: Daniel, m. Naomi Leighton of Westford; Sarah, m.24 Jan 1771 Isaac Needham of Templeton; Lucy, m.25 Apr 1769 Josiah Boynton of Westford; Elizabeth, m. Samuel Reed; Hepzibah, m. Robert Spaulding; and John (16). Daniel m. (2) 1 Jul 1788 Miriam Proctor of Westford and had: William, d. Groton; Perley, d. Medford; Mary, m.15 Feb 1810 Solomon Wood; and Nancy, m. _____ Slater. (Raymond, pp.131-2)

34. Nathan Proctor was one of Capt. Richardson's company of "snow-shoe men" in the expedition to Vermont in 1725. He m. (1) 1756 Mehitable Varnum of Dracut, who d.20 Jan 1761; (2) Phebe Green. (Proctor, p.9)

35. "Mrs." Phebe Green of Stoneham m. Nathan Proctor of Westford at Stoneham 17 Dec 1761. Phebe Proctor, widow, d.7 Apr 1814, ae 84. (VR) This would fix her birth year as 1730. Phebe Green was born to Jonathan and Lydia Green on 11 Nov 1730 (VR). There is no indication of any marriage of a man named Green to a girl named Phebe. It would seem that "Mrs." was used in the marriage record in the sense of "mistress", a formality sometimes used in case of prominent families.

36. William Marshall has not been identified. Samuel Nevers jr. and his wife Susanna Williams had a son Samuel Williams, born 2 Nov 1741, d. 22 Jan 1741/2. Shortly afterwards they adopted Thomas Marshall (18) "son of William Marshall, a sea-faring man of Scotch descent." (Sewall, p.627)

In Charlestown there was a Marshall family beginning with William Marshall, captain of the "Success" in 1683 and later of the "Swan". He m. Mary Hilton on 2 Oct 1666. She died of small pox 15 Jul 1678, ae 33. They had three sons, born 1669 to 1676, all of whom were mariners. One of these, William, by a wife Elizabeth; had a son William born 19 Oct 1691; and another, John, had a son William who was in Great Britain in 1730, so may also have been following the sea. (Wyman, p.657) It is possible that one of these Williams (either the son born 1691 to William or the son of John who was probably a few years younger) was the William Marshall (36), father of Thomas (18).

40. Jonathan Buffum "was a tailor by trade and a yeoman, and spent his days in Salem." (Bos Eas Mass, p.1616) He was slightly lame and of a slender constitution. He had an uncommonly amiable disposition and was remarkable for the mildness of his manners and the uniform evenness of his life and the practice of all Christian virtues. (Buffum)

Jonathan and Sarah Buffum had: Mercy, b.2 Jul 1747, d.27 Dec 1762; Jonathan (20); Caleb, b.16 May 1759, d. unmarried 25 Jun 1847; and Peace, b. 10 Nov 1764, d. 30 Dec 1850. (Buffum)

42. James Purington was a cordwainer. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1616)

44. John Chase was of Swansea (HL). His marriage date is variously given as 18 Jan 1744 (Bos Eas Mass, p.1906), 12 Nov 1743 (NEH&GR, v.87, p.137), and 12 Jan 1743 (RI Friends Records---HL).

John and Lydia Chase had: Jonathan (22); Peace, b.19 May 1749, d.27 Nov 1788, m. Ezra Chase; John, b.9 Dec 1751; Martha, b.3 Mar 1754, m. Reuben Chase; James, b.27 Aug 1758; Sarah, b.19 Jul 1761, m.24 Nov 1791 Elisha Buffington; and Stephen, b.27 Oct 1766. (NEH&GR, v.87, p.138)

48. Captain Benjamin Abbot's name appears on a tax list of Hollis, N.H., in 1750, and he was a selectman of the town from 1752 through 1754. In 1755, during the French and Indian Wars, he was lieutenant in Capt. Peter Power's company, Col. Joseph Blanchard's regiment, in the expedition against the French forts at Crown Point. In August 1757, after the capture of Fort William Henry by the French and Indians, a battalion of 250 New Hampshire troops was raised for the defense of Fort Edward near Lake George. Benjamin Abbot was in the First Company of this battalion, which was commanded by Major Thomas Tash. (Worcester, pp.99,128)

Benjamin and Elizabeth Abbot had: Benjamin, b. Apr, d. Jul 1748; Benjamin (24); Elizabeth, b.22 Feb 1751, d.19 Feb 1836, m.(1) 1770 Ebenezer Nutting, (2) 1773 Sampson Power; Samuel, b.13 Apr 1753, d. Feb 1794, m. Susan Hubbard; Mary, b.31 Dec 1754, d.23 Jan 1755; George, b.29 Dec 1755, d.15 Sep 1818; Joel, b.4 Dec 1757, d.12 Apr 1806, m. Lydia Cummings; Jacob, b.12 Apr 1760, d.11 Apr 1815, m. Sep 1787 Polly Cummings; Mary, d.1796. (Abbot,p.65)

50. Capt. Joshua Wright was a soldier in the French War in 1760 and captain of the Hollis, N.H., militia company before the Revolution. He was also sheriff. He settled in Hollis with the early settlers in 1739, when it was known as West Dunstable. He was selectman in 1749 and in 1769. (Bos Eas Mass,p.349; Worcester, p.136;JAR)

52. Robert Dodge was a shoemaker of Beverly. His wife Mary came from Wenham. (Dodge,p.58)

Robert and Mary Dodge had: Elizabeth, b.16 Sep 1746, m. Ebenezer Trask; Mary, b.21 Mar 1747/8, m. John Iain of Liverpool, Eng.; Anne, b.21 Apr 1751; Lydia, b.23 May 1753; Samuel (26); Hitte, b.23 May 1758, m. Paul Weston; Nathan, b.11 Oct 1760, m. 1786 Molly Waters. (Dodge,p.58)

54. The birth record of Lydia Sands has not been discovered, but she is referred to in the administration of the estate of Thomas Sands, late of Ipswich. Administration was granted 16 Nov 1761 to the widow, Edith, who was also appointed guardian of Betty, Lydia and Susannah Sands, minors under 14, children of Thomas and Edith. The distribution of the estate was to the eldest son James, and to the other children---Thomas, Isaac, Edith, Betty, Lydia and Susannah. (Probate records, Salem)

Thomas Sands married in Ipswich 27 Dec 1739 Edeth Patch. The only Sands births recorded in Ipswich prior to 1740 were children of James. (VR) James by a first wife had two daughters, Betty and Molly, baptised 27 Oct 1711. (VR; Am.Gen., v.XX,p.178) James also had seven other children, including Thomas, baptised 13 Apr 1729. This seems clearly to have been Thomas (54). Note the eldest son of Thomas (54) was named James (VR).

As Thomas was baptised in 1729 at the same time that James, Hannah, Ephraim, Emm, John and Mary (all children of James) were baptised, it would appear that he was the child of James by Emm Jepson, whom he married in 1714 (see note 108). Note that three of these children were named Emm, Thomas and Hannah, which were the names of Emm Jepson and her parents. She presumably was their mother.

A Thomas Sands filed in 1726 in Ipswich intentions to marry Elizabeth Smith, and a wife of a Thomas Sands, presumably Elizabeth, was buried there Feb 1733 (VR). This was an older man, quite likely a brother of James. To have married in 1726 this Thomas must have been born by 1710 at the latest. He could not have been the child of Emm Jepson who, as indicated above, would seem clearly to have been the mother of the Thomas that married Edeth Patch. Furthermore, he was married by 1729 and would hardly have been grouped in baptism that year with the young children of

James and Emm; also if born by 1710 and the son of James he undoubtedly would have been baptised in Oct 1711 when Betty and Molly, daughters of James, were baptised.

56. Richard Lakeman (28) died 24 Nov 1824 leaving Lucy (29) as his widow. (VR; Salem Probate Records) The vital records state that he was aged 56, and this shows that he was born 1768. Richard, "son of Richard", was baptised 24 Jul 1768. There is no other record of any Richard who could have been born in 1768. He must have been the child of Richard 3d and Sarah Emmins, who married 17 Dec 1757. Another Richard who had married Lidia in 1745 had died in 1765, leaving a son Richard who was a different person (see B below). Still another Richard who married Margaret 1733 had died in 1760 (Salem Probate Records), and his son Richard was Richard 3d (see note 112). Richard who had married Mary died in 1716 (Salem Probate Records). There were no other Richard Lakemans who had married in Ipswich before 1768 (VR).

Richard and Sarah Lakeman had two children baptised at Ipswich: Margaret, 18 Jan 1767; and Richard, 24 Jul 1768.

As there is considerable difficulty in identifying the families of the Richard Lakemans of Ipswich of the 18th and early 19th centuries, the families of Richards not in the ancestral line are also here set forth (VR).

A. Richard, the son of Archelaus (see note 448), bp 10 May 1719, was known as Lieutenant or Ensign Richard. He m. (int) Lidia York 4 Jan 1745 (see note 224). They had: Mary, bp 2 Nov 1746; Richard, bp 2 Feb 1749 (see B below); Lidia, bp Jun 1752; Sarah, bp 28 Jul 1754; and Sarah, bp 28 Sep 1760. Lidia York was bp 13 Oct 1723, the daughter of Samuel York and his wife Mary Pottar whom he married (int) 27 Oct 1711. Capt. Samuel York d. Jun 1767 and his widow Mary d. 21 Feb 1772. Lidia (York) Lakeman d. 21 Oct 1762, and Ensign Richard Lakeman d. 5 Jul 1765 (see note 224).

B. Richard Lakeman, s. of Ensign Richard (see A above), was known as Richard jr. and later as Capt. Richard. He m. Mary Newmarsh at Ipswich 3 Aug 1772 and there had: a child, bp 13 Jun 1773; Mary, b. 16 Mar 1774; Lydia Plummer, b. 23 Apr 1777; Richard, bp 22 Nov 1778 (d. 1781); child, bp 13 May 1781; Ebenezer, b. 4 May 1783 (see D below); Hannah, bp 4 Jun 1786; child, b. Dec 1787; and Hannah, b. 7 May 1788. Mary (Newmarsh) Lakeman d. 24 Aug 1821, ae 75, and Capt. Richard Lakeman m. (2) Mrs. Sarah Lord 29 Dec 1823. She d. 6 Feb 1838, ae 74. Capt. Richard Lakeman d. 16 Dec 1841, ae 92 yrs 10 mo.

C. Jonathan Lakeman, son of Richard and Margaret (see note 112), m. Mrs. Deborah Hodgkins at Ipswich (int) 31 Jul 1768. Jonathan d. 3 Mar 1797. They had a son Richard bp 17 Jan 1779 who m. Mrs. Sarah Shatswell 29 Dec 1807. Richard d. at Liverpool Sep 1810.

D. Ebenezer Lakeman, s. of Richard and Mary (see B above), m. Lydia Lord 22 Dec 1803. Ebenezer d. 31 Aug 1838. They had Richard, b. 27 Sep 1811 who m. Martha Ann Lord 20 Oct 1834. He d. 16 Apr 1874 (Driver, p.159).

E. A Daniel Lakeman had a son Richard, b.c. 1789, for whom another Daniel was appointed guardian 7 May 1804 (Salem Probate Records). Daniel the father was probably the one who m. at Ipswich 11 Apr 1780 (VR) a Sarah Lakeman (possibly dau of Ensign Richard---see A above).

58. Abraham Knowlton and/or his son Abraham were in the Revolution in 1775 (Mass SS Rev, v.9, p.379). He was a cabinet maker and joiner (Knowlton errata, p.42).

60. William Shillaber was a prominent shipping merchant and an enthusiastic patriot during the Revolutionary War, giving "a large portion of a great fortune" to the cause. In 1772 he was a leading member of the Committee on Vigilance, and in 1775 a member of the Provincial Congress at Watertown. (Shillaber, p.22)

William and Mary Shillaber had at Danvers: William, b. 11 Sep 1756, d. Danvers 8 Feb 1841, m. Danvers 28 May 1789 Mary Rea who d. Danvers 27 Nov 1846, ae 88 yr 3 mo 22 d; Benjamin (30); John, b. 26 Apr 1760, d. Salem Dec 1834, m. Danvers 7 Sep Sally Rea who d. Danvers 22 Apr 1832; Mary, b. 6 Jun 1762, m. Danvers 17 May 1785 Joseph Osborne jr.; Lydia, b. 11 Oct 1764, m. Danvers 6 Jul 1786 Joshua Eustis jr.; Betsey, b. 16 Jul 1767, d. Danvers 1 Nov 1767; Jonathan, b. 31 Dec 1768, m. Salem (int) 13 Apr 1799 Esther Hawks; Israel, b. 10 Apr 1772, d. 12 Apr 1772; Elizabeth, b. 2 May 1773, d. 3 Jul 1790; Sarah, b. 23 Jun 1775, m. Danvers 29 Aug 1795 Henry Saunders; and George, b. 2 Jul 1778, m. (int) (1) Danvers 30 Nov 1816 Mehitable Green, (2) Danvers 21 May 1835 Mrs. Dorcas Hatch, and he d. Salem 20 Sep 1844. Benjamin, John and Jonathan were sea captains. (VR)*

John and Sarah Shillaber had at Danvers: John, b. 15 Nov 1791; Clarissa; Mary, Sarah and Uzziel Rea, all bp together with John on 29 Jun 1792 (1794?); Clarissa, b. 19 Jun 1795; Uzziel, b. 11 Feb 1797; Nancy, b. 16 May 1799; and Anna Ray, bp 30 Jun 1799. Mary m. Salem 18 Feb 1816 Martin Paine of Boston. Anna was bur Danvers 24 Sep 1825, ae 23 (?). (VR)

Jonathan and Esther Shillaber had at Salem: Lydia, b. 11 Sep 1800, m. Salem 20 Jun 1822 Joseph Buxton of Danvers; Jonathan, b.c. 1802, d. Salem 27 Nov 1821 (perhaps error for 1827, since a "Jonathan jr. of Salem" filed 13 Oct 1827 intentions to marry Mercy Buxton of Danvers, but there is no further record of them); Mary, b.c. 1815, m. Salem 23 Feb 1846 James Richardson; Elizabeth Ann, b.c. 1825, d. 17 Jun 1848; and presumably others. (VR)

62. John Ropes was a captain in the merchant service. (Hist Coll,v.7,p.163)

SIXTH GENERATION

64. Daniel Raymond, originally of Salem or Beverly, moved to Marblehead and lived there from 1715 to about 1730. Then he moved to Beverly and shortly after to Concord, where he was by the year 1731. He and "his eldest son" both died in the expedition against Canada in 1745. (Raymond,p.126; Balch,p.34) The manuscript annotations in the copy of the Raymond Genealogy at the New England Historic Genealogical Society Library says the son who died in that expedition was "probably William"; but William was not the eldest son. Edward, b. 1721, the eldest son of whom there is a record, apparently died soon after birth as another son was named Edward in 1728. Daniel, the next son, lived until about 1811, so it may have been William, who came next. However, it may well have been another son, born perhaps about 1715, whose birth record has not been located.

Daniel and Abigail Raymond had: bp at Marblehead--Sarah 4 Aug 1717, Abigail 31 May 1719, Edward 29 Oct 1721, Daniel (32), William 10 Jul 1726, Edward 25 Aug 1728, who may have m. 3 Oct 1751 Abigail Patch; b. at Concord--Abigail 1 Mar 1730/1, Paul 5 Apr 1733, Elizabeth 25 Dec 1735 who probably m. 4 Sep 1755 Joshua Fletcher, Mary 8 Mar 1737/8, and Freeborn B. 20 Feb 1739/40, who m. (1) Mary Young 18 Aug 1763, lived in Athol, (2) Sarah Powers, and died 11 Feb 1817. (VR;Raymond,pp. 126-7,132; Balch,p.34)

66. Samuel Woolley was a husbandman. (NEH&GR,v.75,pp.29ff)

70. Jonathan Green was an ensign. (HL)

71. Lydia Bucknam was of Malden. (HL)

William and George Shillaber were also master mariners. (Shillaber,p.22)

77. The copy of the Wyman Genealogy at the New England Historic Genealogical Society Library shows Timothy Wyman married Hannah Wiswell. The only Hannah Wiswell located who could have married Timothy Wyman is the daughter of Enoch of Dorchester. (HL) Note that her father's sister, Esther (Wiswell) Walker (413), was of Woburn. The ancestry is from NEH&GR,v.40,p.58;v.5,p.468;v.19,p.100.

80. Jonathan and Mercy Buffum had at Salem: Jonathan, b. 8 Dec 1713, d. young; Deborah, b. 1 Feb 1716/17, m. 7 Sep 1736 Edward Slade (82,92); Jonathan (40); and Mercy, m. 13 Sep 1743 Samuel Slade. By another wife Jonathan had Mehitable. Jonathan died of consumption. (Buffum; Bos Eas Mass,p.1616; Salem VR)

82. Certain accounts say Philip Slade (46) was the son of Edward and his third wife, Deborah Buffum, dau of Jonathan (80) of Salem; but Philip was born to Edward and Phebe 19 Apr 1732 (Swansea VR). Edward did not marry Deborah Buffum until 7 Sep 1736 (Salem VR). For Deborah Buffum see note 80.

84. John Purington was a carpenter. (GDMNH,p.571)

86. Samuel Breed, s. of the first Samuel, was generally called Governor Breed and was a man of much influence in the town and especially in that part of Lynn which is now Nahant, where he bought a house in 1717. (Bos Eas Mass,p.1100)

88. Samuel and Sarah Chase had: Phebe (83,93); Martha, b. 24 Feb 1702, m. (1) 5 Jun 1722 Ezekiel Fowler, (2) 11 May 1749 Samuel Bowen; Susanna, b. 7 Apr 1704, m. 5 Jul 1726 William Buffinton; Elisha, b. 5 May 1706, d. Swansea 17 Oct 1764, m. (1) 20 Oct 1726 Elizabeth Wheaton, (2) 16 Jan 1745/6 Sarah Tucker; Samuel, b. 20 Jan 1709/10, m. 13 Aug 1730 Abigail Buffum; Eleazer, b. 27 Apr 1711, d. Swansea 17 Oct 1763, m. 26 May 1730 Ruth Perry; Philip, b. 20 Aug 1715, d. Swansea 16 Mar 1798, m. 18 Nov 1735 Hannah Buffum; John (44); and Sarah, b. 12 Mar 1722, m. 22 May 1740 Daniel Baker. (Bos Eas Mass,p.1906;NEH&GR,v.87,pp.54,136-7)

92. See note 82.

94. Oliver Read owned a saw-mill and was in the lumber business. (Read,p.21)

96. Benjamin Abbot m. (1) 1717 Elizabeth Abbot, dau George (196), who d. 1718, (2) 1722 Mary Carleton, (3) 1729 Abigail Abbot, dau of Nehemiah, who d. 8 Dec 1753. Benjamin and Elizabeth had: Sarah, b. 13 Aug 1718, d. 5 Mar 1778, m. 1746 James Holt. Benjamin and Mary had: Benjamin (48); Daniel, b. 9 Jan 1726, d. Apr 1793, m. Lucy Parker. Benjamin and Abigail had: Abigail, b. 8 Apr 1731, d. 21 Oct 1733; Mary, b. 1 Aug 1731 (?), d. 9 Aug 1798, m. Nehemiah Barker; Abigail, b. 24 Jan 1734, d. 1 Feb 1807, m. Capt. John Abbot; Abiel, b. 4 Aug 1735, d. 24 Jun 1764, m. 1761 Phebe Ballard; Jacob, b. 13 Feb 1737, d. Feb 1760; Elizabeth, b. 8 Nov 1738, d. 12 Oct 1789, m. (1) 1758 Ebenezer Cummings, (2) 1780 Thomas Merrill; Anna, b. 23 Oct 1739, d. 15 Jan 1810, m. Jan 1762 Ephraim Burge; Joel, b. 6 Nov 1742, d. 3 Apr 1743; Dorcas, b. 12 Aug 1744, d. 23 Feb 1829, m. Abiel Abbot. (Abbot,p.64)

98. George Abbot was a captain. In 1721 he married Mary Phillips, sister of Rev. Samuel Phillips. (Abbot,p.25)

100. Josiah Wright was a deacon of the Woburn church from 1736 to his death. (NEH&GR,v.37,pp.76-8)

102. Timothy Richardson was badly wounded in "Lovewell's fight" at Pig-wacket (Fryeburg, Me.). After his death Abigail m. (2) 15 Apr 1747 Deacon Daniel Gould of Stoneham. (Richardson,p.208)

104. Robert Dodge was a prosperous farmer in North Beverly. He was surveyor of the highways in 1710. His wife Lydia came from Chebacco Parish, then a part of Ipswich. (Dodge, pp.33-4)

Robert and Lydia Dodge had: Isaac, b. 12 Jun 1710, d. 16 Oct 1769, m. 12 Oct 1732 Lois Herrick; Rebecca, b. 3 Jun 1712, m. 1731 Jonathan Thorndike; Caleb, b. 11 Dec 1714, d. 6 Mar 1798, m. 8 Jul 1736 Hannah Woodbury; Lydia, b. 12 Sep 1716, m. 1736 Jonathan Woodbury, or 1742 Robert Dodge; Joanna, b. 13 Jun 1719, m. Capt. Andrew Woodbury; Elizabeth, b. 17 Jun 1721, m. 23 Apr 1742 Benjamin Dodge; Robert (52); William, b. 12 Apr 1726, d. young; Nicholas, b. 16 Apr 1728, d.c. 1785, m. 3 Mar 1752 Experience Woodbury; William, bp 2 Jan 1732, d. 3 Jun 1810, m. (1) 14 Nov 1752 Mary Baker, (2) 1 Aug 1764 Mary Trask. (Dodge, p.34)

108. James Sands of Ipswich m. in Boston Emm Jepson on 27 Oct 1714 (VR; Am Gen, v.XX, p.178). If, as seems probable, the James who had two daughters baptised in 1711 in Ipswich (VR) was the same James, Emm was his second wife (Am Gen, v.XX, p.178; see note 54).

James Sands was probably born c. 1685-93, as he had two children by 1711 and seven more children born between 1714-29 (VR). Probably he was the great-grandson of Henry Sandys, not the grandson as one authority suggests (Am Gen, v.XX, p.178). Henry had two sons: John, b. Boston 28 Aug 1646, d. Boston c. 1676, m. Ann _____ and had two daughters Ann and Sibella b. Boston 2 Nov 1671 and 22 Oct 1673 (VR; Boston Probate Records); and Samuel, b. Rowley 20 Jun 1640, d. Boston 20 Feb 1658/9 (VR; Blodgette, p.324; Pope, p.400). As there is no record of any marriage or child of Samuel, James was probably the grandson of John and Ann. This is the only Sands family discovered in this part of New England at that time. Another family in Boston is called Sandey or Sandy, but never Sands and never with a final "s" (VR).

Henry Sandys was a merchant of Boston. In 1638 he and his wife Sibella were admitted to the church, but that same year removed to Rowley where he was called Sands when admitted as a freeman in 1640. He returned to Boston in 1646 and died there Dec 1651. (GDNE, v.4, p.13; Blodgette, p.324)

110. Isaac Patch was originally of Wenham, but later lived at Newton, Medford, Concord and Groton. His wife lived to be 100 years old (NEH&GR, v.56, p.198)

112. Richard Lakeman (56) in his marriage intentions is called "Richard 3d" implying two preceding generations of Richards. It was, of course, the usual thing to have a son named for the father. Looking for a preceding Richard it is to be noted that the one who married Lidia York in 1745 had a son Richard baptised in 1749, who obviously could not have married in 1757. Rather he was the "Richard jr." who married 3 Aug 1772 Mary Newmarsh. The only other Richard found is the one who married Margaret Pulcepher in 1733. It is to be noted that the first record of any child of theirs is the death of a daughter Margaret in 1738, although the births of other children to them in the '40s are recorded. (VR) They had named a daughter for her mother between 1733 and 1738, and in the same period probably named a son for his father, even though neither birth is recorded. Note also that Richard (56) had a son Richard and a daughter Margaret (VR), which on this assumption would be the names of his parents.

The recorded baptisms in Ipswich of children of Richard and Margaret Lakeman are: Margaret 27 Jul 1740, m. 14 May 1768 Samuel Henderson; Jonathan 30 Oct 1743 (see note 56); Mary 10 Apr 1748; and Ebenezer 2 Jun 1754. (VR)

113. Margaret Pulcepher's birth has not been found. However, her father must have been one of the sons of Benedict, the founder of the Pulcephers of New England. There was no other Pulcepher family around. Benedict had a son Jonathan who in turn by his wife Sarah had two sons, Jonathan and Francis (VR), and these two were the sureties on the bond of Margaret as the administratrix of her husband's estate (Probate Records, Salem). It is therefore highly probable that they were the brothers of Margaret, which would identify Jonathan and Sarah as her parents. Support for this is found in the fact that she named one of her sons Jonathan, which would thus be the name of her father and brother (VR).

114. Joseph Emmons was a fisherman (Essex Deeds, Salem, v.81, p.65).

116. Abraham Knowlton, a captain of militia, built the carved pulpit of the First Congregational Church in Ipswich, which was completed by his son Abraham. He was a joiner. (Knowlton, errata, p.21)

120. William Shillaber was probably born in America. He became a Salem merchant. He m. (1) Salem 9 Sep 1725 Lydia Foster, who d. 1729, (2) Sarah Hutchinson. (Shillaber, pp.18ff) Sarah m. (2) Danvers 12 Apr 1759 Edward Tucker (VR). William and Lydia Shillaber had at Salem: Lidia, bp 17 Nov 1728, m. Salem 19 Nov 1749 Thorndike Proctor 3d; and Elizabeth, bp 24 Aug 1729. William and Sarah Shillaber had at Salem: Elizabeth, bp 15 Aug 1731; William (60); Robert, bp 16 May 1736, d. Danvers 20 May 1808, m. Danvers 30 Nov 1756 Elizabeth Proctor who d. Danvers 14 Sep 1824 in 89th yr.; Samuel, bp 21 May 1738, m. Salem 22 Sep 1757 Susanna Reeves who d. Danvers 21 Nov 1773; Sarah, bp 30 Dec 1739, m. Danvers 2 Jun 1763 Caleb Low; Elizabeth, bp 13 Jan 1741/2, m. Danvers 1 Feb 1760 Edward Emerson; Hannah, bp 1 May 1743, m. Danvers 5 Dec 1765 John Deland; and Benjamin, bp 24 Jun 1744. Samuel was a sea captain. He had children, but the only record found is the death of his "oldest d." in Danvers Jan 1774. (VR)

Robert and Elizabeth Shillaber had at Danvers: Robert, b. 24 May 1759, d. Danvers 4 May 1780, m. Danvers 3 Aug 1779 Hannah Darby, and Hannah m. (2) Danvers 8 Oct 1786 Benjamin Peters 3d; Ebenezer, b. 1761, d. 1763; Elizabeth, b. 6 Jun 1763, m. Danvers 6 Dec 1786 David Daniels; Ebenezer, b. 13 Jan 1767, bur Salem 29 Dec 1807, m. (1) Danvers 10 May 1790 Debby Endicott, who d. Salem 30 Oct 1801, ae 35 yr, (2) (int) Danvers 30 Jun 1804 Hannah Jones of Beverly; Abigail, b. 7 May 1768 d. Danvers 10 Aug 1796; and Sarah, b. 7 May 1773, m. Danvers 22 Sep 1803 Enoch Poor. Ebenezer, a sea captain, by Debby had a child c. 1800 which d. Salem 7 May 1807; by Hannah he had c. 1808 Samuel, a sea captain, d.c. Oct 1832; and he apparently was the father of Ebenezer who m. Danvers 10 Oct 1816 Susanna Sprague Cook, who d. Danvers 13 Sep 1819. (VR)

124. John Ropes was a storekeeper. (Hist Coll, v.7, p.134)

125. Jane Bartlett was of Exeter, N.H. (Hist Coll v.7, p.163)

126. Dr. Harriet P. Leach advises that one member of the Hawks family believes Abigail Hawks (63) was the daughter of Jonathan Hawkes and Abigail Farrington who m. Lynn 11 Oct 1743; and the name Abigail would be natural for their daughter. However, the death record of Abigail Hawks Ropes shows she was born about 1741; and as Jonathan and Abigail Hawkes had Elizabeth born 21 May 1744, Abigail could not have been born to them before 1745, or four years later than her death record would indicate. (Lynn VR) Though not conclusive, this sheds great doubt on this ancestry.

The children of John and Abigail (Hawkes) Ropes (62 and 63) were: John, bp 24 Jul 1763; Abigail, bp 14 Jul 1765; Jane (31), bp 8 Jan 1769; and Lydia Burrill, bp 5 Feb 1775 (Salem VR). John was clearly named for his father and Abigail for her mother. Jane was the name of the mother of John (62), and it

would therefore complete the pattern to find a Lydia Burrill to have been the mother of Abigail Hawkes (63). Now, Lydia Burrill married Francis Calley at Lynn 21 Mar 1722/3 (Lynn VR). Francis Calley was "lost at sea" after 4 Jun 1727 (Marblehead VR) and Mrs. Lydia Calley filed intentions to marry John Hawkes 25 Jun 1738 (Lynn VR). John Hawkes 3d died 4 Mar 1742/3 (Lynn VR) and Lydia Hawkes married Joshua Ward of Salem 21 Jan 1744/5 (Marblehead VR). There seems to be no record of the birth of any children to John and Lydia (Burrill) Hawkes. However, on this record of the names of the children of John and Abigail Ropes it seems clear that Lydia Burrill was the mother (and John Hawkes 3d the father) of Abigail Hawkes Ropes (63). Abigail, being about three years old, undoubtedly went to Salem with her mother on the latter's remarriage to Joshua Ward and there married some years later John Ropes. This ancestry, as well as Hawkes and Burrill ancestries further back, was developed by Dr. Leach, and seems clearly correct. See also Burrill, p.50.

SEVENTH GENERATION

128. William Raymond of Beverly "was a witness in a witchcraft case in Salem and seems not to have been one of the deluded parties." (Raymond,p.123) In his testimony in the Salem witchcraft trials Daniel Elliot told of being present in March 1692 when one of the "afflicted" persons "cried out and said, 'There's Goody Proctor.' William Raymond, Jr., being there present, told the girl he believed she lied, for he saw nothing...Then the girl said she did it for sport,--they must have some sport." (Upham,v.2,pp.191-2) William was killed Jan 1701 by the fall of a tree (Raymond,p.123), and his children were cared for by their uncles Edward Raymond and James Kettle. (Balch, p.33)

William and Mary Raymond had at Beverly: Mary, b. 16 May 1688, d. 20 Jan 1689; William, b. 11 Feb 1690, m. 8 Feb 1711 Deborah Balch and settled in Rochester; Daniel (64); and Paul, b. 22 Jan 1695, d. 1759, m. 28 Feb 1707 Tabitha, sister of Abigail Balch (65), moved to Bedford 1736. (Raymond,p.123)

130. Freeborn Balch married (1) 1682 Miriam (Moulton) Batchelder, wid of Joseph Batchelder and dau of Robert Jr. and Abigail (Goode) Moulton (Gardner,p.20), (2) 20 Feb 1688/9 Mallis _____, and (3) Elizabeth Fairfield. (Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.75) He was a farmer and lived on a portion of his father's estate in North Beverly, on the east shore of Wenham Lake. His gravestone stands on a hill in the cemetery near Wenham Lake with that of his mother-in-law, Sarah Fairfield. (Balch,p.18)

132. Joseph Woolley was a tailor. (NEH&GR,v.75,pp.29ff)

136. Robert Proctor was of Concord 1643. He was one of the petitioners for Chelmsford in 1653. (Farmer,p.236)

138. John Whittaker was of Watertown 1661. (Bond,p.652)

143. Judith Worth was the second wife of Joses Bucknam. She m. (2) c. 1700 Capt. John Lynde as his third wife. (Pillsbury,v.1,p.39)

152. Francis Wyman's name, with his brother John's, appear on the records of Charlestown as early as 1640. They moved to Woburn soon after. In 1665 Francis and John purchased the Coytmore grant of 500 acres, which with a large adjoining tract they owned made them the largest proprietors of land in the town. They were tanners by trade. In 1671 they, with eleven others, were prosecuted in court for

publicly manifesting their contempt for the ordinance of infant baptism. (Bos Eas Mass, pp.967,1915)

Just south of the southern boundary of Billerica on Route 3 the Francis Wyman Road leads west (Route 62), ambling down hill and south and west to Bedford, passing west of Burlington center. It is said that John Hancock, his fiancée Dorothy Quincy, and perhaps Samuel Adams fled to the old Wyman house along this road after fleeing from Lexington. (HL)

154. Enoch Wiswell was a tanner of Dorchester. (GDNE, v.4, p.615)

156. John Wilson was a lieutenant of the Dover, N.H., expedition, 1690, against the Indians. (HL)

158. Joseph Foster was a deacon of the First Church of Billerica, where he was a blacksmith. (NEH&GR, v.26, p.394)

160. Caleb Buffum "in his will is called a husbandman, but it is evident he worked at carpentry, as he built the house he lived in, if not others, and I have seen several articles such as chests, etc., which he made. It might have been that farming was his chief business, as he had a large tract of land, owning 100 acres in North Fields alone; or he might have made farming his business in his latter days.

"He strongly opposed the witchcraft delusion, and rendered all the help in his power to the sufferers: especially in assisting the relatives to give those who were hung, decent burial, which was done by stealth and at night. His land bordering on North River gave him great facilities in this respect: he is said to have made coffins and carried them down to the river by night, as well as assisted in bringing the bodies from the Hill where they were hung.

"At this time those who were accused of witchcraft in the neighboring towns were summoned to Salem, to be tried; they often arrived late in the afternoon, and so great was the fear and prejudice against them that but few would take them into their houses. Caleb entertained as many as he could find room for, which was alike, honorable to him as a proof of his good sense and the benevolence of his heart. One night he and his wife overheard, as they lay in the next room to a party of them, the following: 'Is it not hard that we Church members are accused of witchcraft, when rogues, thieves and Quakers run free?' Their hostess at the morning meal to their great confusion told them what she overheard, and made this answer: that as for rogues and thieves she could not tell why they run free, not being acquainted with such people, but as for the Quakers, the Lord preserved his people and would not suffer the wicked to harm them, and it is a remarkable fact that in no instance was a Quaker cried out against, although they were considered by most of the people as the very children of the Devil, and altogether outside of the pale of Christian sympathy, and to a man opposed the delusion.

"Caleb left a handsome property amounting in valuation to nearly 2000 pounds besides a farm at Westerly, Narragansett, and land in New York State. I have heard that one of the family, going to visit his farm at Narragansett, was killed by the Indians, but it might have been one of his son Robert's family, as he owned a farm there. Caleb's son Robert, brother of Jonathan (80), in his will gave to the Quaker Society the lot on Essex Street now used as a burial place." (Buffum)

Caleb and Hannah Buffum had at Salem: Caleb, b. 14 May 1673, bur 14 Oct 1728, m. 9 Sep 1703 Mary Gaskill; Robert, b. 1 Dec 1675; Jonathan (80); Benjamin who moved to Smithfield, R.I.; Hannah, m. 7 May 1713 John Osborn 2d; and Tamosin, m. 24 Aug 170 Lawrence Southwick. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1616; Buffum; VR)

162. Boston records show a "Henry Thrasher and family are admitted as inhabitants 25 Aug 1684." As no other Henry Thrasher appears in this period this was undoubtedly the father of Mercy. He had a house in Salem in 1691 (Perley, v.3,p.243). "Henry Thrasher or Thrasher was taxed in Salem 1 Jun 1700...He paid a poll tax on three 'heads'." He removed to Falmouth, Me., by 1702. (Putnam,v.3, p.143) He was one of 26 killed by the Indians at Purpoodock (Falmouth) 10 Aug 1703. (Webber,p.10;GDMNH,p.683)

The only Thrasher family here to which Henry could have belonged was that of Christopher who was of Taunton 1643 and who had a wife Katherine. Their children were: Israel,b.Taunton 15 Sep 1648; Samuel; Hannah; Sarah; and John, b. Taunton 8 Dec 1653. (VR;An Heads,p.237;Pope,p.453) Israel m. Taunton 15 Aug 1676 Mary Caswell; Samuel m. Rehoboth 5 Dec 1683 Bethia Brooks; and John m. Taunton 26 Jan 1687 Mary Crossman. We also find, marrying in this same generation, Henry who married Deborah Southwick before 1684, Arthur who married Mary Goodridge in Newbury 21 Apr 1684 (GDNE,v.4,p.294), and Francis who married Eliza Hicks in Boston 9 Aug 1694 (Clemens,p.211). The last three are not mentioned in Christopher's will of 1678 (Pope,p.453). As his will mentions Israel as his eldest son and John as his youngest it is very doubtful if Henry, Arthur or Francis were his sons. If they were not sons of Christopher, they themselves would appear to have been immigrants. Arthur and Francis are so treated by one authority (Ancestral Heads,p.237); and so is Henry by another (GDMNH,p.683).

That Henry Thrasher was the father of Mercy is shown by an entry of Caleb Buffum (brother of Sarah (5)) in his Genealogy of the Buffum Family, wherein he speaks of "my maternal grandfather three times removed" as being Henry Thrasher who was "a tanner and very likely among the first to introduce the business." See also GDMNH,p.683. Henry had a son Joseph and three daughters (including Mercy) (Putnam,v.3,p.143).

165. The records of the Slade burying ground at So. Somerset show "Sarah Winslow widow of (Rev.) William Slade, died September 10, 1761, age 97 years. She lived to see the 5th generation and number her descendants 437." (Swansea Cem Rec, v.II,p.18) See note 328.

166. See note 88.

168. James Purington was lost at sea 12 Jul 1718. (GDMNH,p.571)

173. "Anna" Hood was not the "Hannah" b. 21 Oct 1665 but the "Ann" b. 13 Feb 1672 as Hannah m. Edmond Needham 15 Mar 1702/3. (Lynn VR)

174. William Bassett and his wife Sarah were living in 1721. He is described as "Uncle" William Bassett and she as "Aunt" Bassett in the records of their deaths. (Lynn VR; Flagg,p.212)

175. Sarah (Hood) Bassett was arrested and tried on a charge of witchcraft on May 23, 1692. She was imprisoned in Boston with a 22-month old child and kept there until the following November. The first child born to her after her release was named Deliverance. (Bos Eas Mass,p.1100)

176. William Chase is described in John Eliot's church record as "a child of ill qualitys, & a sore affliction to his parents." He m. (1) about 1644 a girl whose name is not known, and (2) Elizabeth Holder. The court records show that William Chase Jr. "for goeing into the house of Richard Berry, and taking away by

violence a p'cell of flax and a smale p'cell of hose yarne, was sentenced to sitt in the stockes an houre on a training day att Yarmouth." (NEH&GR,v.87,pp.46ff)

William Chase had at Yarmouth: William, b.c. 1645, d. Dartmouth 1737, m.

(1) Hannah Sherman dau Philip and Sarah (356 and 357), and (2) 6 Dec 1732 Priscilla Perry; Jacob, b.c. 1647, d. Swansea 1734, m. Mary Hall; John, b. 6 Apr 1649, m. 1674 Elizabeth Baker; Elizabeth, m. 27 May 1674 Daniel Baker; Abraham, d. Tiverton, R.I., Oct 1738, m. Elizabeth ____; Joseph, b.c. 1673, d. Swansea 1724/5, m. 28 Feb 1694 Sarah Sherman; Benjamin, d. Portsmouth, R.I., c.1716, m. 21 Sep 1696 Amy Borden; and Samuel (88,166,186). (Bos Eas Mass,p.1906; NEH&GR,v.87,pp.50-54)

180. This Samuel Luther may well be the one who went from Rehoboth in the expedition against Quebec in 1690. (HL;GDNE,v.3,p.132)

183 and 185. See note 165.

186. See note 88.

188. John Read removed with his father from Newport, R.I., to Freetown, Mass., c. 1677 and became Town Clerk, which he held 1701-37 except for two years. He was representative 1723-4. (Read,p.10)

190. Thomas Durfee was Deputy 1707, 1709 and 1713. (SE Mass,p.1447)

192. In 1685 Benjamin Abbot built the Abbot homestead (still standing in 1930) in Andover near the Hartwell Abbot Bridge over the Shawsheen River. A majestic elm in front is close to 300 years old. The house (in 1930) was the oldest house in Andover.

"In the trial of Martha Carrier, Aug 2, 1692, for afflicting Elizabeth Hubbard, by witchcraft, Benjamin Abbot gave in his testimony, 'that, last March was a twelve month, this Carrier was very angry with him upon laying out some land near her husband's.' Her expressions in this anger were, that she 'would stick as close to Abbot as the bark sticks to a tree;' and that 'he should repent of it before seven years come to an end, so as doctor Prescott should never cure him.' These words were heard by others besides Abbot himself...Presently after this he was taken with a swelling in his foot, and then with a pain in his side, and exceedingly tormented. It bred a sore which was lanced by Dr. Prescott, and several gallons of corruption ran out of it. For six weeks it continued very bad; and then another sore bred in his groin, which was also lanced by Dr. Prescott. Another sore bred in his groin, which was likewise cut, and put him to very great misery. He was brought to death's door, and so remained until Carrier was taken and carried away by the constable; from which very day he began to mend, and so grew better every day, and is well ever since.

"Sarah Abbot also, his wife, testified, 'that her husband was not only all this while afflicted in his body, but also that strange, extraordinary and unaccountable calamities befel his cattle; their death being such as they could guess no natural reason for. Elizabeth Johnson confessed, before Dudley Bradstreet, that she and Goody Carrier afflicted Benjamin Abbot.'" (Chandler, p.8) Martha Carrier was executed 19 Aug 1692.

Benjamin and Sarah Abbot had: Benjamin (96); Jonathan, b. 16 Sep 1687, d. 21 Mar 1770, m. 6 May 1713 Zerviah Holt; David, b. 29 Jan 1689, d. 14 Nov 1753, m. 1718 Hannah Danforth; and Samuel, b. 19 May 1694, d. 29 Oct 1762, m. 1735 Mary Lovejoy. (Bos Eas Mass,p.535; Abbot,p.64; Holt,p.147)

196. George Abbot was a captain and a selectman. (Abbot,p.22)

198. Samuel Phillips was a goldsmith, residing in Salem. (Hurd,p.1595)

200. John Wright, together with other members of the Woburn church, was presented by the grand jury for refusing communion with that church in 1671. He was selectman in 1690. (NEH&GR,v.37,pp.76-8) He lived in Chelmsford for a while. (Bos Eas Mass,p.348)

202. John Carter was a lieutenant 1700-1727. He was selectman 1700 and 1710. (Sewall,p.598;Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.151)

204. John Richardson was a carpenter. His widow m. (2) Peter Ray of Stoneham. (Richardson,p.190)

206. Edward Johnson was a deacon of Woburn. (Richardson,p.208) He m. (2) Esther, dau of Richard Gardner. (GDNE,v.2,p.551)

208. Captain William Dodge of Beverly was a malster. He m. (1) c. 1663 at Beverly widow Mary (Conant) Balch; (2) widow Joanna (Hale) Larkin; and (3) 27 Oct 1698 at Marblehead widow Mary (---) Cretty. His wife Joanna came from Charlestown. He was freeman 1683, Deputy to the General Court 1689, representative 1690, selectman 1684 and 1689, and town treasurer 1695 and 1696. He is said to have been in Col. Segewick's expedition against Port Royal in 1654, but as he would have been only 14 years old it may have been his father. In that campaign Capt. Lothrop of Beverly asked his superior for a bell to take home as a trophy, and one from New Friary at Port Royal was loaded on Capt. More's ship. More, however, refused to give it up at its destination without a bill of lading, which did not exist, and payment of freight, which was not forthcoming. He thereupon placed it in his yard in Beverly where it remained for perhaps 20 years. Finally William Dodge and others, in the absence of More, appropriated it and hung it in the Beverly church.

In 1675 in the Narragansett campaign William Dodge acquired distinction for courage and skill by himself killing two Indians who attacked him and a friend who was with him, and as one of the Indians would undoubtedly have killed the friend he not only scored two kills but saved the life of his friend. He was quartermaster of William Raymond's troop (see note 256) in 1684-5, lieutenant 1688-96, and captain 1696 until his death. (Dodge,pp.18-20;Woodbury,pp.121-123; Dawes-Gates,v.2,pp.323-7)

William and Mary (Conant) Dodge had: William, b. 20 Mar 1663/4, d. 17 Jan 1747, m. 12 Dec 1689 Mary Porter; Mary, b. 26 May 1666, d. 1706, m. Jo. Herrick; Joshua, bp 29 Aug 1669, d. Beverly 15 Apr 1694, m. Joanna Larkin, dau of his step-mother; Hannah, b. 9 Jul 1671, m. 4 Jan 1693 John Green; Elizabeth, b. 26 Oct 1673, d. 1712/13, m. 28 Oct 1696 Jonathan Herrick; and Sarah, b. 3 Mar 1677/8, d. young. William and Joanna Dodge had: Robert (104); Rebecca, b. 9 Oct 1686 (a twin of Robert), d. 22 Jun 1687; Josiah and Elisha, twins, b. 8 Jan 1688/9, d. young. (Dodge,p.20)

210. Isaac Woodbury and two of his brothers, Joseph and Andrew, were all baptised the same day. He was one of the merchants who subscribed to make up a fleet for the Quebec expedition in 1690. A proclamation had promised them half the booty. On September 18, 1689, Capt. Isaac Woodbury (who quite probably was this Isaac) was captured by a French privateer in his own sloop the "Dolphin". He was taken into St. Johns, but seems to have been released soon as he was home again next year. (GDNE,v.4,p.635;Woodbury,pp.123,129)

212. Samuel Tarbox was one of fifteen men ordered by the court to serve in King Philip's War, and was at the Swamp Fight. He was an ensign. He was the father of 18 children. (Hurd,v.1,pp.310-311) The vital records given in Lewis' History of Lynn show Samuel as 93 at death in 1715 (VR), but the family account states he was born about 1647 (NEH&GR,v.42,pp.28-33), and this would seem much more probable as it is extremely unlikely that he was 70 years old when Samuel (106) was born.

213. Samuel Tarbox (212) had two sons named Samuel one of whom was Samuel (106); Samuel, son of Samuel and Rebecka, b. Lynn c. 20 Jun 1666, and Samuel, son of Samuel and Experience, b. Lynn 6 Feb 1692/3. Samuel Tarbox sr. m. (1) Lynn 14 Nov 1665 Rebecka Armitage. She d. 4 Mar 1676/7 and Samuel m. (2) Experience Look at Lynn 16 Oct 1678. The death of Samuel, s. of Rebecka, has not been located, but since in 1693 his father named another son Samuel it may be presumed to have been prior to 1693. This would mean Samuel (106) was the child of Experience. The ancestry set forth follows that asserted by the family. (NEH&GR,v.42,pp.28-33)

Although the birth of Experience Look has not been located, the only Look children whose births were recorded in Lynn in this period were born to Thomas and Sara between 1646 and 1656 (VR), and she was clearly their daughter. (Moulton, p.28)

214. Alexander Maxey was an inhabitant of Wenham in 1659. (Hurd,v.2,p.123) In 1690 he served in Capt. Sam Gallup's company in the Quebec expedition. He moved to Gloucester before 1722, and that year moved to Attleboro. (Americana,v.26 p.101)

218. Thomas Jepson was a tailor. He m. (2) Boston 12 Nov 1708 Elizabeth (Gridley) Talbott. (Jepson,p.27;Am Gen,v.XX,p.177)

220. Sgt. Thomas Patch of Wenham m. (1) Mary A. Lovett, and (2) Mary Scott of Ipswich. He was freeman 1670, representative 1689. (Bos Eas Mass,p. 219;GDNE,v.3,p.369)

222. Thomas Edwards m. (1) Sarah ____, (2) (int) 21 Sep 1717 widow Dinah Marshall of Ipswich. He did not reside at Wenham before 1697. (NEH&GR,v.56,pp.60-

224. The father of Richard Lakeman (112) must have been a son of William and Margery Lakeman, the founders of the Lakemans of New England. There was no other Lakeman family around. William had eight sons (see note 448). Of these, there is no indication that Jonas ever married; Solomon, a minor when his father died in 1707 (Hammatt,p.199), seems not to have married until about 1720 when his first child was born (VR), too late to have been the father of Richard (112) who married in 1733; Tobias married in 1712, and Sylvanus in 1714, and each had known children born every two years or less until 1728 or 1729, but no Richard (VR); and although Archelaus (erroneously called Hercules by Hammatt) had a son Richard, bp 10 Mar 1719, he was the Richard who married Lidia York (int) 4 Jan 1745 and died 5 Jul 1765 (VR; Probate Records, Salem; Waters,v.1,pp.400-1). Thus Richard (112) must have been the son of Richard, John or William Lakeman. (GDMNH,p.408; Hammatt,p.199)

William Lakeman, the son of the original William, m. Ipswich 17 Aug 1705 Elizabeth Palmer. They had a son William bp 1706, but the next child of whom there is a record was in 1712. Others followed in 1714, 1716, three in 1718, 1721 and 1724. William and Elizabeth could have had a Richard between 1706 and 1712. (VR)

John Lakeman m. (int) Ipswich 23 Nov 1706 Mary Newmarsh. However, the first record of a child of theirs is in 1714, then there is one every year or two until 1719. (VR) They could have had a Richard born between 1706 and 1714, but the record rather indicates that they did not have any children before 1714.

For further details on the families of John and William see note 448.

Richard Lakeman, however, seems most likely to have been the father of Richard (112). The following facts taken together are significant. He is known to have had a son Daniel bp Ipswich 22 Feb 1712/13, and a son William bp there 4 Sep 1715 (VR). He could well have had a son Richard about 1711 or 1714. Richard Lakeman (56) in his marriage intentions is called "Richard 3d" implying two preceding generations of Richard. His father, Richard (112), made the second generation, and if his father in turn were Richard, the son of the original William, that would make the third generation of Richard. Also it would have been quite customary for Richard, the son of William, to have had a son named for himself. Indeed, if he did not there would be the strange situation of two of his brothers (Archelaus and either John or William) naming sons for him, but he himself not so naming any of his own sons. Finally, it is to be noted that Richard (112) had a son Richard (56) and a daughter Mary (VR), which on the assumption being made would be the names of his parents; but he does not appear to have had a son named either John or William or a daughter named Elizabeth, which would have been names of his parents on the other possible assumptions. It seems highly probable that Richard (224), not John or William, was the father of Richard (112).

Richard (224) bought a house and lot in Ipswich in 1704 (Waters,v.1,p.483) which might indicate he was married by then, but there is no other indication of any wife or child until 1712. If he were married in 1704 it was not to Mary Hodgkins (225) who was probably not born until 1694 (see note 225), so she may have been a second wife. In any event she seems to have been the mother of all his known children. Richard was a commoner in 1707 (Hammatt,p.199). He was a fisherman the latter part of the 17th century (Waters,v.1,p.82) and had two fishing boats (Waters,v.2,p.235). He was in partnership with John Smith of Boston (Probate Records, Salem).

225. Administration on the estate of Richard Lakeman (224) was granted in 1716 "to his widow Mary Lakeman and his brother Thomas Hodgkins." (Probate Records, Salem) This relationship could exist if a Thomas Hodgkins married a sister of Richard Lakeman. But Richard's sisters married as follows: Agnes m. William Roberts, Elizabeth m. a Downes, and Sarah m. John Spiller (GDMNH,p.408; Hammatt,p.199). There were no others. Besides, there was no Thomas Hodgkins to marry a sister of Richard, as far as can be determined. Only two Thomas Hodgkins have been found in the vicinity at this time. Thomas, son of William who was the founder of the family (Hammatt,p.137), married Abigail Hovey in 1689, but she did not die until long after Thomas died, and of course he could not have been married to a Lakeman. Thomas, son of that Thomas, married Patience Sands in 1714 and there is no indication whatever that she had died and he had remarried by 1716 when administration was granted on the estate of Richard Lakeman. (VR;Hammatt,p.140; Probate Records,Salem) It would seem that this was not a case of a Thomas Hodgkins marrying Richard Lakeman's sister.

The other way this relationship could exist would be if Mary, the wife of Richard Lakeman, was the sister of a Thomas Hodgkins. Three known Mary Hodgkins have to be considered. A Mary Hodgkins was born in October 1697 to Christopher (son of the first William) and his wife Tabitha; but she was a bit too young to have been the wife of Richard Lakeman who bore him a child in 1712, and besides she married Nehemiah Wood (Hammatt,p.149).

Edward Hodgkins (son of the first William) and his wife Martha had a daughter Mary b. 26 Jun 1685, but no more is known of that family except that "He (Edward) did not live in Ipswich" (Hammatt,pp.139-140). There is no evidence that this Mary had a brother Thomas, or that either she or her brother Thomas (if she had

one) returned to Ipswich. It seems extremely likely that Richard Lakeman's wife and her brother Thomas were Ipswich people. Furthermore, Richard and Mary Lakeman had children named Richard, William and Daniel, but no Edward or Martha as far as is known; and in later generations no Edward or Martha appears. There is no reason to believe Edward and Martha were in the direct line of ancestry here under investigation.

William Hodgkins, the founder of the family, had a daughter Mary, b. 6 Apr 1661 (VR), but she would probably have been too old to marry Richard Lakeman, and in any event she married Robert Cotes by whom she had children between 1683 and 1696 (Hammatt,p.140). It is, of course, possible that her husband died after 1696 and that she then remarried Richard Lakeman, but in that case her son William would have been born when she was 54 years old, which seems very unlikely. No other Mary has been discovered who might have been the wife of Richard Lakeman.

Next are considered the Thomas Hodgkins who might have had a sister Mary whose birth was not recorded. Thomas, son of the first William, b. 1668, had a sister Mary as indicated above, but if that Mary were not the wife of Richard Lakeman (a point discussed further below) we must look elsewhere for "his brother Thomas Hodgkins". The only other Thomas discovered is the son who was born to that Thomas and his wife Abigail in 1692 and who died 30 Dec 1778 (Hammatt,p.140). While no record has been found of the birth of a Mary to Thomas and Abigail, they were married 12 Dec 1689 and had Daniel b. 14 Oct 1690 and Thomas in 1692, with the next definite record of a child of theirs being the baptism of a son John in 1713 (Hammatt,p.140). They may well have had a Mary born about 1694 who could have married Richard Lakeman before 1712, the earliest date when he and his wife are known to have had a child. (See note 224)

It thus appears that there are only two possibilities that deserve further attention. Mary, the daughter of William, may have been widowed after 1696 and have then married Richard Lakeman; or Thomas, the son of William, may have had a daughter Mary, whose birth is not recorded, who married Richard Lakeman. It seems far more likely that Mary was bearing children at the age of 18 to 21 rather than at 51 to 54. Furthermore, if she were William's daughter she would have been 93 when she died, a fact that would hardly fail to have been noticed but is nowhere recorded (VR;Felt,Ipswich,pp.191-194). It should be noticed also that Richard and Mary Lakeman seem to have had a son Richard (see note 224) named for the father, and they also had a son William, the name of the child's grandfather Lakeman and which, if Mary were the daughter of Thomas, would also be the name of her grandfather Hodgkins. Their other child of whom there is a record was Daniel, which was not a Lakeman name or (except as now noted) a Hodgkins name, but which, if Mary were the daughter of Thomas, would be the name of her grandfather Hovey as well as of her oldest brother and of her uncle (see note 902). In the light of all these circumstances Mary Lakeman (225) would seem to have been the daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Hovey) Hodgkins.

228. Peter Emons of Gloucester is the only Emons discovered who had a son Joseph who could have been Joseph (114). (VR) Peter has been included, with others from Gloucester and Topsfield, in a list of Ipswich youth of 1678 (Waters,pp.98ff). He was of Ipswich at the time of his marriage (Lynn VR). In 1760 his tazes were abated, he "having been cast away and taken." (Babson, 2d ser.,p.134)

230. Robert Holmes that married Sarah Westcott in Ipswich in 1701 was clearly the one born in Newbury to Robert and Esther in 1670. Robert's age at death in Ipswich (68y 4m 25d) checks exactly with the birth of the Robert in Newbury. (GDNE,v.2,p.453;v.3,p.237;Rowley VR; Ipswich VR)

231. The only Westcott families to which Sarah (231) might have belonged seem to have been those in Maine, New Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode Island. (GDNE,v.4,pp.486-7) It seems probable she was the Sarah who was the daughter of Thomas of Saco, Me. That Sarah was in Portsmouth, N.H., in 1684 (GDMNH, p.739). No other Sarah has been located in northern New England in this period.

232. Nathaniel Knowlton was made freeman in 1683 (GDNE,v.3,p.42). In Ipswich he was deacon of the First Church, a long time Town Treasurer, and representative nine times between 1700 and 1720 (Felt, Ipswich,pp.175-6).

234. Deacon Francis Smith's name is spelled "Frances" in his birth and marriage records, although later records use the common spelling. (Reading VR)

238. John Staniford was a wealthy resident of Ipswich, deacon of the First Church. In 1692 he bought land at Hunnewell's Neck at Winter Harbor, Me. (GDMNH, p.654;Felt,Ipswich,p.176)

240. John Shillaber "married an English girl named Blanche, and from this pair descended all the Shillabers in America who have a right to the name. Toward the close of the seventeenth century John Shillaber left his wife and several small children to voyage....to America. Tradition holds that on account of his puritanical religious beliefs he was forced to flee the country to preserve his independence, his religious liberty, perhaps his life....Robert Peele Esq. of Salem...a careful antiquarian...mentions 1699 as the time, but because religious persecution was earlier a more likely date is between 1680 and 1688. Devonshire was the early home of the family....John Shillaber landed in Salem...working as a worsted comber. In two years' time he sent to England for his wife and children." (Shillaber,pp.18ff) As Robert Peele witnessed the will of John Shillaber (Salem Probate Records) he undoubtedly knew him personally. The date given by Peele would therefore seem reliable and is here accepted.

Two sources state Mary Trask, daughter of John, married John Shillaber (NEH&GR,v.55,p.328;Perley,v.1,p.95). She was born 14 Jul 1669, so the marriage would have been after about 1687. There is no confirmation in the Salem vital records. John is supposed to have had three children older than William, who was probably born before 1705, and John is supposed to have come to America between 1680 and 1700; so this marriage would fit with all the facts except that John is said to have had a wife Blanche and three children in England whom he brought over two years after he arrived. Although John Shillaber, son of John (240), had a wife Mary (Salem Probate Records) it would seem clear she was not Mary Trask who was born in 1669 and who was therefore of the generation of the elder rather than the younger John. Mary Trask may have been a second wife of the original John. However, it is to be noted that the will of John Trask, made in 1729, mentions neither John nor Mary Shillaber, nor any of their children (NEH&GR,v.55,p.328).

John Shillaber had: William (120); John, d. Danvers 1758; Walter; Rebecca, m. John Skinner; and Blanche. Walter, who d. bef 1750, m. Sarah _____ and had Elizabeth, Robert, Samuel and Benjamin. The younger John m. Mary (Trask?--see above) and had: William; Richard; Joseph; Walter, d.c. Dec 1803; and Jonathan. Joseph and Jonathan removed to Portsmouth, N.H., in 1764. A Joseph, who was a mate, m. Danvers 27 Nov 1794 Polly Bushby and d. West Indies c. Jul 1795, but this Joseph would appear to have been of the next generation. (Salem Probate Records; Shillaber,pp.21-2;VR)

244. John Waters was a housewright. (Perley,v.1,p.383)

246. Abel Gardner, a lieutenant, lived in what is now Peabody, in the same house formerly occupied by his father and grandfather. He is mentioned as husbandman, yeoman, and by trade a tanner. (Bos Eas Mass,p.830) He was selectman 1713-14. He m. (2) 1731 Sarah King of Salem. (Gardner,p.131)

248. John Ropes was a cordwainer. (HL)

249. Dorothy Bartlett was of Newbury (Salem VR).

250. Nathaniel Bartlett, a tanner, moved to Exeter, N.H., in 1715. His wife was of Kittery,Me. (Essex Antiq,v.7,p.7;GDMNH,p.439)

252. John Hawkes (252) and Abigail Floyd (253) had a son John. From the vital records it can be demonstrated that he was either the John who married Hannah Preast 27 Apr 1732 or the one who married Lydia Burrill Calley 25 Jun 1738. But John, the son of Moses Hawks and his wife Margaret Cogswell, married Hannah Preast (Cogswell, pp.49-50). Therefore it is clear that John, the son of John and Abigail married Lydia Burrill Calley. John (252), married (2) 4 Sep 1735 Elizabeth Curtis.

255. Margaret Jarvis Burrill m. (2) 12 May 1715 Daniel Mansfield, and probably (3) 19 Mar 1750/1 filed intentions to marry Nathaniel Henchman (Lynn VR).

Though no birth of Margaret Jarvis has been found, only one Jarvis family, that of John (510) and Rebecca (511), as far as the vital records show, was having children born in Boston from 1661 until 1686 (VR). It would seem reasonably clear that Margaret was their daughter. While the Jarvis Genealogy does not show her as one of the children of John and Rebecca, she could well have been born between Samuel (b. 1674) and Mary (b. 1677). (Jarvis,p.201) It should be noted that Samuel's birth also is not found in the Boston vital records.

EIGHTH GENERATION

256. William Raymond, his older brother John, and his sister Elizabeth came to New England sometime before June 1651 (see note 512), but it is hard to fix the exact time of their arrival. The court records of Salem state on 28 Dec 1697: "The testimony of William Raymond, aged 60 years or thereabouts. Testifieth and saith that I, said Raymond, came to New England about the year '52." (Raymond, p,121) We know, however, that he did not arrive in '52---he was here at least as early as the spring of '51 (see note 512). It is generally accepted that William was of Salem in 1648 (Farmer,p.240;Felt,v.1,p.170;GDNE,v.3,p.513;An Heads). Unfortunately in the 1880's "exhaustive" research failed to turn up any original documentation of fact (Raymond,p.2). John seems first to be mentioned in American records when he was granted land in Salem 2 Apr 1653 (Salem,p.173). However, he had come to Salem earlier as about 1650 he married there (see below). No American record of Elizabeth has been found. Almost certainly William, then a lad of 11 to 14, came with one if not both of the others.

Another William Raymond is known to have been in New England in the 1630's. It is barely possible, if conjectural, that he visited Salem in 1648 and was the William Raymond mentioned of that place that year. This William Raymond came to America from Essex County, England, in 1630 or 1631. In 1622 Sir Fernando Gorges and Capt. John Mason, a London merchant, were jointly granted all the land bounded by the Merrimac and Sagadahoc rivers. Seven years later the grant was divided, Gorges taking the eastern portion, which he named "Maine", and Mason the western

part, which he called "New Hampshire". Mason then formed "The Company of Laconia," and in 1630-31 this company sent a small group of men to settle at Little Harbor, now known as Portsmouth, N.H. This group representing the Laconia Company consisted of Ambrose Gibbons, William Raymond, other stewards, and forty servants. At Mason's death in 1635 his wife Ann inherited control of the Laconia Company. In 1639, finding the income from the settlement would not justify the expense, she refused to furnish supplies and the colony slowly disbanded. (Raymond, pp.1-2) William Raymond, the steward, may have left there and been in Salem in 1648.

* John's first wife had died in England and was buried, according to the registry of St. Benedict's Church, Glastonbury, on 28 May 1639 (Americana,v.12, pp.343-5) Her name was Margaret. John m. (2) Salem c. 1650 Rachel, dau of Thomas and Margery Scruggs. He m. (3) aft 1666 Judith, wid of William Woodbury Jr. (Raymond,p.121;Upham,v.1,p.66)

William m. (1) Salem c. 1660 Hannah Bishop, and (2) 1681 Ruth, dau of Isaac Hull (Dawes-Gates,v.2,pp.704-8;Harris,p.131;Raymond,pp.121-2). William and Hannah had: William (128); Edward, bp 12 Jul 1668, m. Mary ____; George, bp 30 Oct 1670, d. bef 1709, m. 28 Mar 1698 Jerusha Woodbury; Hannah, bp 18 May 1673, m. (1) Nathaniel Hayward and (2) ____ Hutchinson; and Abigail, bp 23 Jul 1676, m. 29 Mar 1694 John Giles. William and Ruth had: Mary, b. 2 May 1682, m. Josiah Batchelder; Ruth, b. 1690, d. Mar 1747, m. Jonathan Batchelder; and Ebenezer, d. 21 May 1747, m. 6 Jan 1715 Joanna Herrick. (Raymond,pp.121-2)

William Raymond, the immigrant, was a prominent citizen of Beverly, being selectman 1670,1683 and 1689, and Deputy to the General Court 1685 and 1686. As a military man he served long and well. He was a member of Capt. Lothrop's company at the capture of St. Johns and Port Royal in 1654. He was in King Philip's War in 1675, being in action at the Swamp Fight and the Narragansett Fort Fight. Tradition says that John Raymond, son of William's brother John, was the first man to enter the fort. In 1683 the General Court made William lieutenant commander of the newly-created troop of Beverly and Wenham men. He became captain in 1690 and commanded the Beverly company in the Canada Expedition. The General Court in 1735 granted a township six miles square "to Captain William Raymond, and the officers and soldiers" under his command, and to their heirs, for their distinguished services in the Canada Expedition. The grant, however, was found to be in New Hampshire. After a further delay the General Court in 1765 gave a substitute tract in Cumberland County, Maine, and there the town of Raymond was founded on the shores of Lake Sebago, named in honor of Capt. William Raymond. (Raymond,p.121; Upham,v.1,pp.131-2;Dawes-Gates,v.2,pp.703-8;Harris,p.131)

258. John Kettle (Kettell) was of Gloucester, and later of Salem (NEH&GR, v.50,p.484).

259. Some accounts say Elizabeth Allen m. (1) James Kettle, not John, (2) William Raymond of Beverly and (3) Corning (Essex Antiq,v.2,p.135; Bos Eas Mass,p.241;Perley,v.1,p.87). However, it seems clear that she did not marry either James Kettle or William Raymond.

The only James Kettle of whom the vital records show any trace is the son of John and Elizabeth, b. 20 Mar 1664 (Gloucester VR). He had a wife Elizabeth, but it could not have been Elizabeth Allen (259) for he was 30 years younger than she, and Elizabeth would have been 64 in 1698 when the last child was born to James (Beverly VR). Elizabeth Allen was his mother, as is shown below.

The vital records give no indication that William Raymond (256) had a wife named Elizabeth. He m. (1) Hannah Bishop and (2) Ruth Hull (Raymond,p.122;Perley, v.2,pp.180-1;Harris,p.131;Dawes-Gates,v.2,pp.704-8). Furthermore, his widow did not marry a Corning, for "Capt. William Rayment" died 29 Jan 1708/9 and the "widow of Capt. William Raymond" died in 1738 (Beverly VR), which clearly indicates that she did not remarry.

On the other hand, John Kettle died in Oct 1685 and on 13 Nov 1688 Eliza Kettle married Samuel Corning. That John's wife was Elizabeth is shown by the fact that Mary Kettle (129) was born to John and Elizabeth (Gloucester VR). She was Elizabeth Allen (Dawes-Gates,v.2,p.708) dau of William (GDNE,v.3,p.14). Eliza could not previously have been the wife of William Raymond nor of James Kettle since both were living in 1688. As Samuel Corning did not die until 1714 she could not have thereafter married William Raymond who had died in 1708/9. (Beverly VR)

It would seem beyond dispute that Elizabeth Allen (259), the widow of John Kettle, not of James, married (2) Samuel Corning, but that she did not marry William Raymond (256) (Tingley,p.20). Of course she did not marry James Kettle, her son. The confusion may be explained by the fact that her daughter Mary Kettle (129) married William Raymond's son, William (128) (Raymond,p.123;Dawes-Gates,v.2,pp.704-8; Balch,pp.33-4). This is proved by William, the son of William (128), referring to John Kettle as his grandfather (NEB&GR,v.50,p.485).

260. Benjamin Balch m. (2) 5 Feb 1689 Abigail, wid of Matthew Clark of Marblehead, who d. Jan 1690, and (3) 15 Mar 1691/2 Grace Mallet. (Gardner,p.20)

262. Walter Fairfield was a representative of Wenham 1689. (Farmer,p.100)

263. Sarah Skipper (or Skipperway) was of Reading when she married. As Reading adjoins Lynn it seems likely that she was a sister of Catherine Skipper and of Theophilus, both of Lynn. Jane of Boston seems to have been another sister. (Clemens,p.197;GDNE,v.4,pp.106,706) No trace has been found of their parents.

264. Christopher Woolley was a weaver of Concord in 1646. He m. (2) 10 Apr 1677 Mary, wid of William How of Concord. (NEH&GR,v.75,pp.29ff)

265. Ursilla Wodell who married early in 1647 in Concord was probably born in England. Wodell is a variant of Odell, and it was first thought she was a sister of William Odell of Concord, 1639, who had been of Newport Pagnell, Bucks, in 1637. (Am.Gen.,v.21,pp.75,79) However, she seems to have been a niece. An Ursula Odell was born in Cranfield, Eng., to Richard Odell (530) and his wife Ursula Franklyn (531). Richard had a brother William who married Agnes Franklyn, sister of Ursula (531). This William is believed to have been the one who was in Newport Pagnell in 1637, which is only about 6 miles from Cranfield, who was in Concord in 1639, and who died at Fairfield, Conn., in 1676. The ancestry of Ursula Wodell (265), though said to be "tentative", is based on this assumption which would mean that she was the double niece of William of Concord and of his wife Agnes, and accompanied them to America. (Am. Gen.,v.26,p.8) The evidence is very persuasive.

274. Richard Hildreth was of Cambridge. He was freeman 1642, and a petitioner for Chelmsford. (Farmer,p.143)

280. Thomas Green was of Malden. (GDNE,v.2,p.306)

282. Richard Cook was of Charlestown and lived on the Malden side. (GDNE,v.1,p.449)

283. Frances' first husband, named Isaac Wheeler, died. She married (2) Richard Cook and (3) 5 Sep 1659 Thomas Green (280), father of her son-in-law. (HL;GDNE,v.2,p.306)

284. William Bucknam was of Charlestown in 1647 on the Mistick side, which became Malden. His wife may have been Sarah Wilkinson, dau of the widow Prudence Wilkinson, whose daughter married a Bucknam. Prudence was an inhabitant of Charlestown 1630, but removed shortly to Malden. (GDNE,v.1, p.287;Wyman,pp.147,1031)

286. Lionel Worth, first of Salisbury in 1653, was of Newbury 1655. He was a farmer. (Pillsbury,v.1,p.37)

304. Francis Wyman was a farmer and a man of property. An item in his will, dated 15 Sep 1658, reads: "I do give and bequeath unto my two sons, Francis Wyman and John Wyman, which are beyond sea, ten pounds apiece of lawful English money, to be paid unto them by mine executor if they be in want, and come over to demand the same." The sons never had the legacies, both being prosperous citizens of Woburn. (Bos Eas Mass,pp.966,1915)

306. William Reed (spelled at that time Reade) was of Newcastle-on-Tyne, Nthum (Topo Dict,p.130). He settled in Dorchester, where Abigail, who apparently was born after they came to America, was baptised 30 Dec 1638. Later he removed "probably first to Rehoboth, or perhaps lived at Woburn." (GDNE,v.3,p.519) He and his wife returned to Newcastle, where he died. She then came again to New England and married (2) Woburn 21 Nov 1660 Henry Summers (Sewall,pp.630-1; Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.392).

308. Thomas Wiswall settled in Dorchester in 1635, became freeman 1653, but before July 1657 removed to Cambridge. He was ruling elder of Rev. John Eliot's church in Cambridge Village. He m. (2) Isabella Barbage (Farmer). (GDNE, v.4,p.617)

310. Rev..John Oliver was of Boston. (HL) He was of the Artillery Company in 1638, and was a skillful surveyor, yet he decided to become a minister and to prepare for this went to college in spite of his age, getting his A.B. degree in 1645. (GDNE,v.3,p.310)

312. John Wilson was of Woburn and may have come in the John and Sarah 1651. (GDNE,v.4,p.585)

316. Sgt. Thomas Foster of Biddenden, Kent, came in the "Hercules". (Topo Dict,p.76) In this country he lived in Braintree, possibly also in Weymouth. A Thomas Foster was made freeman in Weymouth in 1647. (GDNE,v.2, p.190) He may also be the Thomas Foster who was one of the early Baptists, moved to Billerica. (Farmer,p.111)

318. John Gorton of Newbury was made freeman 1669. (GDNE,v.2,p.282)

320. Robert and Tamson Buffum came from Yarmouth, Norf (Topo.Dict,p.124). "The 29th of the 8th moneth (Oct.) 1638....Robert Buffum desiereth accomadacion" in Salem (Salem,p.73). Tamson was the widow Thompson before Robert married her.

Robert Buffum was a yeoman, and to some extent a trader; a husbandman by principal occupation, the trade he carried on was the sale of garden seeds. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1616) In 1649 the town of Salem made a grant to Goodman Buffum of 40 acres of land. This land lay at the southwest part of the town. Taking the juncture of Boston and Essex Streets (or what then was called Buffum's Corner) as a center, it extended on the north to North River, on the south toward Broad Street, and east and west on either side of Boston Street. There are accounts of molasses and other West India products kept and sold by Tamson after her husband's death. Caleb Buffum writes that he has heard that she traded there, exporting garden seeds and other products of the soil. Tamson also bought land at Castle Hill and gave it to her sons-in-law, one third of the produce to be given to Tamson.

The family first became Quakers in the time of the persecution of that people. Tradition says some women were striped, whipped, and banished from Salem, the inhabitants of which were forbidden to succor them. Tamson Buffum or one of the family took them in, fed and clothed them, for which they suffered the penalty of the law. After that they turned Quakers with the exception of the father. Robert appears to have been a very quiet man, one probably not given to new notions. (Buff

His eldest son Joshua was very active in the cause, and was cruelly persecuted on account of his religion. In 1662 he was sent to jail in Boston and whipped because he was a Quaker. He was formally banished, with others, on 19 Oct 1662, to go from Massachusetts before the next court of elections, on pain of death. He went to Rhode Island; then, according to some reports (including the author of the Genealogy of the Buffum Family) he returned to England with others and laid their grievances before the King, who ordered the Salem authorities to take them back. At any rate, the King admonished his colonial courts, and Joshua returned to Salem. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1347)

Mention must also be made of Robert's daughter Deborah. "Nov. 25 (1662). The wife of Robert Wilson (Deborah Buffum Wilson), for going without any clothes on, as a sign of spiritual nakedness in town and colony, is sentenced to be tied to a cart's tail, uncovered to her waist, and be whipped from Mr. Gedney's gate to her own house, not exceeding thirty stripes. Her mother Buffum and her sister Smith, being abettors of her conduct, are to be fastened to the cart, on each side of her, with nothing on to their waists but an under garb, and to accompany her the specified distance. Before any new denomination becomes consolidated, some of its members are apt to show more zeal than discretion." (Felt, v.2, pp.584-5) The family account says that Deborah "went naked, so called, that is only in her night clothes in the streets of Salem." (Buffum)

Robert and Tamson Buffum had at Salem: Joshua, b. 22 Feb 1635; d. 19 Oct 1705, m. Damaris Pope, sister of Hannah (161); Lydia, b. 19 Feb 1644, m. (1) 26 Aug 1664 John Hill and (2) George Locker; Margaret, m. John Smith; Sarah, m. William Beane; Mary, b. 1648, m. 22 Sep 1673 Jeremiah Neale 2d; Caleb (160); and Deborah, m. 12 Aug 1658 Robert Wilson. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1616; VR)

322. Joseph Pope came to America from Yorkshire in the ship Mary and John in 1634. He was freeman in 1637; settled in what now is West Danvers, then in Salem became a Quaker; was fined in 1658 for attending Quaker meetings. (Bos Eas Mass, p.11)

On 22 Mar 1658 it was "agreed that Mr. Jno Gardner, Will fflint, and Henry Skery shall be disiered to Joyne with Linn men to goe a perambulation begining at the sea & soe to the great Pond by the Road towards Linn, as also Thomas Putname and Joseph Pope and Jno Putname, from the pond to the seauen mens bounds & so on...." (Salem, p.213) John Putnam is (1944) in this ancestry.

326. Josiah Southwick and three of his brothers were all baptised together on 6 Dec 1639. (GDNE, v.4, p.142) See note 652.

328. William Slade, the founder of the Slade family in this country, is thought to have been born in Wales. He was a son of Edward Slade of Wales. The family for many generations previous had been of Somerset, England. William Slade was resident of Newport, R.I., as early as 1659, when he was admitted as a freeman. He was a large land owner and had a ferry across the Taunton River, known ever since as Slade's Ferry. (Americana, v.12, pp.119-127)

Most accounts say William Slade who was freeman of Newport in 1659 married Sarah Holmes, said to be the daughter of Rev. Obadiah Holmes. North Swansea Cemetery Records show: "Rev. Wm. Slade d. Mar 30, 1729, a 67y"; also: "Sarah Winslow wid of Wm. Slade d. Sept 10, 1761 a 97y". (Swansea Cem.Rec., v.2, p.18) It is clear that this William, who was born about 1662, was not the one made freeman in 1659, and as Sarah was born about 1664 and lies beside this William as his widow she clearly did not marry William the immigrant. Furthermore, there is no record of Obadiah Holmes having a daughter Sarah (GDRI), but Jonathan, son of Obadiah, mentions in his will his daughter Sarah Slade. (Holmes, p.98) It is thus also clear that Sarah was the granddaughter, not the daughter, of Rev. Obadiah Holmes. No explanation has been found for referring to her as Sarah Winslow. Winslow might have been a middle name, or the name of a second husband.

The remaining question is the relationship, if any, between Rev. William Slade, William Slade the freeman of 1659, and an Edward Slade who was freeman of Newport in 1658. Both Edward and the senior William were here before 1662, and there were no other Slades in the vicinity who could have been the father of William who was born that year. One of them clearly was the father of Rev. William. Also it is reasonably certain that Rev. William was born here and not in Wales, as one account says (see SE Mass, v.2, p.708). There is no report of Edward after his admission as freeman in 1658 except that he is supposed to have died on a voyage back to England (SE Mass, v.2, p.708). The senior William settled in Swansea in 1680 and became a prominent citizen. William (164), the minister, was buried in Swansea. It would seem that the father of William (164) was William (328), not Edward of Newport or Edward of Wales (656). This is the result reached by the Slade family (NEH&GR, v.101, p.250). There is no evidence that Edward of Newport was Edward (656), the father of William (328). He was just as likely a brother.

330. Captain Jonathan Holmes came with his parents to America in 1638. After his marriage he settled first at Gravesend, then helped found Middletown, Monmouth County, East Jersey, in 1667. Ten years later he owned 797 acres in Monmouth County. He was an organizer of the First Baptist Church at Middletown in 1667; deputy to the General Assembly in 1668 for the first time. He was chosen Captain 12 Sep 1673 of the Middletown company, and by order of the Council of War they were mustered into service the next day. This was under the domination of the Dutch, which lasted at this time about a year. Jonathan moved back to Newport, R.I., in 1683 or 1684, but retained landed interests in Middletown and Perth Amboy. He became Deputy for Newport and sat in the General Assmbley 1689-90 and other years following. He was Speaker of the House of Delegates seven of the years between 1696 and 1703. In his will, proved 2 Nov 1713, Jonathan mentions his daughter Sarah Slade. (Holmes, pp.78ff; GDRI, p.104)

332. See note 176.

336. John Pudington was of Portsmouth, N.H., in 1654. He was lieutenant in command of the fort at Kennebeck, Me., in 1689. (GDNE, v.3, p.492) The name Pudington (Puddington) has the variant Purington (Purrington). He was of Cape Porpus in 1666, a partner with Nicholas Cole (1006) in fishing and oar making.

In 1668 he had a house there. The partners bought at Merriconeag in Nov 1672, where they built and lived until forced off by the war. John Pudington was of York, Me., in Nov 1674. He was Town Clerk at Cape Porpus in 1679, 1681 and 1689; assemblyman 1682; selectman 1688; lieutenant 1688. He was of York, Me., 24 Feb 1689/90, perhaps later at Salisbury, where he died in a few years. (GDMNH,p.571)

338. Thomas Mussey had a grant at Wells, Me., in 1659. He was constable at Cape Porpus (Kennebunkport) in 1663, selectman 1672. He may have removed to Salisbury. A widow Mussey, quite probably the widow of Thomas, was killed by the Indians at Hampton (Seabrook) on 17 Aug 1703. Penhallow called her "a remarkable speaking Quaker." (GDMNH,p.503)

340. Captain Benjamin Swett of Wymondham Norf., (Topo Dict,p.122) came to Newbury with his father, married and settled there. From 1655 to 1662 with his brother-in-law Nathaniel Weare he carried on the farm of John Woodbury. He removed to Hampton about 1663.

Captain Swett was active and energetic. He was early chosen to fill places of trust in town and country. He was ensign in the militia company in Newbury as early as 1651. After moving to Hampton he became prominent in civil and military affairs. In 1675 he held the rank of lieutenant and is mentioned thus by Mr. Hubbard as marching up with a small company into the woods to recover the body of Goodman Robinson of Exeter, killed by the Indians. The Order of Council 17 Jan 1675/6 shows he was in charge of recruits being sent to Narraganset. In the spring of 1676 he was in command of the military at Hampton and vicinity, until the next year, when he was commissioned captain. He was to "be the Conduct & chiefe of Commanders of the English & Indian forces now rayseed & to Goe forth on the Service of the Country agt the Eastern Indian Ennemy as also to order and dispose of the masters & marines now Going to said service for the better management of that affayre." (Mass Archives,v.69,p.132) He was ordered to go to Blackpoint, ascertain the strength and moves of the enemy, and "assayle and annoy" them; but if no opportunity offered itself, after advising with Maj. Clark he should march towards "Pascataq, on the Backside of winter Harbor, Wels, york, &c," and there attack the enemy, then relieve the men who had gone out under C. Swayne "& lodge ye remayners in most convenient and necessary places," subject to reassembly for further expeditions. This order was dated Charlestown 22 June 1677.

According to Hubbard, historian of King Philip's War, "Capt. Swett with Lt. Richardson, that was sent with him to command the friendly Indians, coming to Black Point, June 28, he began to try the Valor and Courage of his Company before he had disciplined them, or had any Experience of their Ability to fight. The very next morning after he had landed with his men, ... (a large decoy body of hostile Indians drew them into ambush.) He made too much Haste to fall upon (the enemy), and not mistrusting their Number, while he was marching up the Edge of an Hill with one Party, and his Lieutenant with another, the Indians, that had hid themselves in the Swamp on each Side of the Hill, suddenly fired upon the English on both Sides, which not a little discouraged his young and undisciplined Company so as they....did not keep their Ranks....The Captain strived to keep them together to bring off the dead and wounded men, so long that he brought himself and all the Company in Danger of an utter Overthrow, which soon after took place....The Lieutenant was killed soon after the first Onset; the Captain having received near twenty Wounds, yet still held out defending and encouraging his Men, till he was surrounded with more of his enemies than he was able to grapple with, and so was at last barbarously murdered by them....There were slain at this Time somewhat above Forty of the English and twelve of the friendly Indians, that assisted, very few escaping but were either killed right out or dangerously wounded." About 90 English and friendly Indians had been engaged. (NEH&GR,v.43,pp.193ff)

341. Hester (Esther) Weare was the dau of Nathaniel (Farmer,p.279). Newbury vital records show the marriage of Benjamin Swett to "Hester Wyre, daughter of Nathaniel." Other accounts which state that Esther was the dau of Peter Weare (NEH&GR,v.13,p.272;v.43,p.193) who died in Newbury 12 Oct 1653 (Farmer, p.306) appear to be in error. Nathaniel Weare was of Newbury and Nantucket, where he died 1 Mar 1680/1. (GDMNH,p.726;Greenleaf,p.193). It is to be noted that the purchase of Nantucket Island and its settlement was by a group from the Salisbury-Newbury area. (See note 684.)

342. John Hussey was a Quaker. He was of Hampton, now called Seabrook. In 1692 he was named representative but being a Quaker declined to take the oath. He removed to New Castle, Del., where he bought property in 1695, and became representative in 1696, the oath not being required. He administered his mother-in-law's estate in 1699. (GDMNH,p.364)

346. Richard Hood came to New England from Lynn Regis, Yorks or Norf, in 1640, and was an early settler of Lynn. A member of the Society of Friends, he was a man of good report in the town. In 1692 the town voted him a seat in the pulpit in the meeting house as an evidence of their respect. His home was in that part of Lynn called Nahant, where previous to 1800 the only dwellers were the Breeds and Hoods and later the Johnsons, and they all were counted among the most substantial and respectable inhabitants of the town. (Bos Eas Mass,pp.1706-7)

347. One authority gives the name as Agnes Newhall (Bos Eas Mass,p.1707), but later authority shows it was Mary (HL;Flagg,p.251).

348. William Bassett settled in Lynn in 1640. He was a farmer, whose house was on the road leading from Lynn to the Nahant settlement. An ensign in the company of Capt. Gardner of Salem during King Philip's War, he took part in the Swamp Fight in the Narragansett country, and for his service in that war he received a grant of land from the General Court. (Bos Eas Mass,p.1100; Essex Antiq,v.7,p.77)

William Bassett is mentioned in Perley's Indian Land Titles as one of seven selectmen of Lynn to receive, on 4 Sep 1686, from the Indians, for 16 pounds of silver, a deed for the huge tract of land where greater Lynn now stands. (Ind Id Tit,pp.67ff) His name appears often in the oldest town records of Lynn, where in 1691 he is called Quartermaster Bassett. His dau Elizabeth was the wife of John Proctor of Danvers, who was executed for witchcraft. Elizabeth, too, was condemned, but pardoned. (Hurd,v.1,pp.309-10)

349. Most accounts say that Sarah, the wife of William Bassett (348), was Sarah Burt, dau of Hugh Burt of Lynn, and his wife Ann. Burt calls Bassett "son" in his will (GDNE,v.1,p.503), which seems to be the reason for this assertion. But in 1635 the ship Abigail brought a family consisting of Hugh Burt 35, Ann 32, Wm. Bassett 9, and Edward Burt 8. This "family" is explained by the fact that William Bassett was the son of Ann Burt by a former marriage. (Drake,p.34;Banks,p.348) William Bassett was the son of Roger and Ann Bassett. It seems clear that Sarah, his wife, was not the dau of Hugh Burt and Ann, for their daughter would have been his half sister. (Flagg,p.250) Furthermore, Hugh Burt mentions no daughter Sarah in his will, though Sarah (349) was married and living in 1661 when he died, yet he mentions her husband, calling him "my sonn Will Bassit." However, Hugh Burt by a former marriage had a son Hugh who died in 1650 leaving a dau Sarah; but she was not yet 21 years old in Oct 1661, and this would raise much doubt whether she was the mother of William Bassett (174) who married in 1675. (Essex Quart Courts,v.1, p.209;v.2,p.329) In any event she appears to have been the Sarah Burt who married Jacob Knight 25 Dec 1668 (Lynn VR). It would seem Sarah (349) was not a Burt.

350. See note 346.

351. See note 347.

352. William Chase of Wivenhoe, Essex, (Topo Dict,p.53), came with Winthrop in 1630. The record of Rev. John Eliot, the Indian Apostle, of "such as adjoined themselves to this church", the first church of Roxbury, has this entry: "William Chase, he came with the first company, brining with him his wife Mary and his son William." William senior became freeman in 1634. He was a town officer at Roxbury; removed in 1638 to Yarmouth where he died. He was a drummer in Miles Standish's company that went to the banks opposite Providence in the campaign against the Narragansetts in 1645. His son William removed with his father's family from Roxbury to Yarmouth in 1638. (Bos Eas Mass,p.1906;Americana,v.12,p.262)

On 1 Sep 1640 William Chase was in court and censured for his "miscarriages" against Mr. Mathewes and disturbance of the church; again in 1641 he was in court on a disagreement with Nicholas Sympkins over a fence. On 6 Jun 1654 the "Grand Enquest" presented him for driving a pair of oxen in yoke 5 miles on the Lord's Day. (NEH&GR,v.87,pp.46ff)

William Chase in 1643 built the house of Andrew Hallett Jr., finding all the materials, and delivered it "latched, thatched and daubed" for five pounds. (Otlis,v.1,p.289)

William and Mary Chase had: William (176,332,372); Mary,b.c. 15 May 1637, bur Barnstable 28 Oct 1652; and Benjamin,b. 1639, d. Freetown c. 1731, m.c. 1673 Philliba Sherman, dau Philip and Sarah (356 and 357). (Bos Eas Mass,p.1906; NEH&GR,v.87,pp.49,51) Early accounts say William was the son of Thomas or Aquila Chase of Chesham; but they are in error (Chase,p.9).

353. Mary Chase, according to Rev. John Eliot's church record, "had a paralitik humor wch fell into her back bone, so yt she could not stir her body, but as she was lifted, and filled her wth great torture, & caused her back bone to goe out of joynt, & bunch out from the beginning to the end of wch infirmity she lay 4 years & a halfe, & a great pt of the time a sad spectacle of misery. But it pleased God to raise her againe, & she bore children after it." (NEH&GR,v.87,pp.46ff)

354. Christopher Holder was a fervent minister of the Quaker faith. He arrived in Massachusetts when the anti-Quaker wave was mounting high. In August 1657 for speaking out his views at a church service "after your priest was done, (he) was hauled by the back of the hair of his head and his mouth violently stopped with glove and handkerchief thereunto thrust with such fury by one of your chief members." For this he was arrested and sentenced to receive thirty lashes with a three-corded and knotted knout. The executioner placed them "as near as the hangman could in one place, measuring his ground and fetching his strokes with great strength and advantage." Though his flesh was lacerated he was returned to jail without even straw to lie upon, and was three days without food. At this time Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick (652 and 653) were also jailed for having entertained him.

While in jail Holder wrote a Declaration of Faith which so enraged the magistrates that, at Endicott's behest, they ordered all Quakers then in prison should be thrashed twice a week, starting at 15 lashes and adding 3 each time. In November 1659 he was sentenced to banishment from the colony under penalty of death should he return, and also sentenced to have his right ear cut off, which was done.

While he was in prison he was visited by Mary Scott, a Quaker of Providence, R.I., and upon his banishment he returned to England, apparently accompanied or followed by her, and there married her. They returned to Newport, R.I., where

she died in Jan 1664/5. Christopher m. (2) 30 Dec 1665 at Newport, R.I., Hope Clifton, dau of Thomas and Mary (Butterworth) Clifton. In 1673 he was made freeman. After the death of Hope on 16 Jan 1680 he returned again to England, where it is recorded: "Christopher Holder, of Puddimore, in the county of Somerset, died at Ircott, in the parish of Almondsburg, 13th mo 1688, and was buried at Hazewell." Mary Scott Holder is said to have been descended on her mother's side from Sir Erasmus Dryden, grandfather of the poet-laureate (1670-88). (Holder, pp.20-23,272,274; Bryant, v.2, pp.185-7; Bos Eas Mass, p.1824; RIVR, v.7)

Christopher Holder and Mary had a daughter Elizabeth, b. Newport 4 Jan 1664/5. (RIVR, v.7) William Chase Jr. (176) m. (1) c.1644 a girl whose name has not been found, and (2) an Elizabeth Holder. One authority says Elizabeth "can't be located in New England." This account also reports that "it has been said" that William had four children by each wife, but offers no further evidence. It admits no other Holder family was in New England before 1700. (NEH&GR, v.87, pp.46,50) As no date or place of the marriage is given the marriage record apparently cannot be found. This may well be accounted for by the fact that the early records of Yarmouth where William Chase lived were destroyed by fire. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1906) The family genealogy says Elizabeth Holder, dau of Christopher, died unmarried. (Holder, p.272) However, here is an Elizabeth who could have married William Chase, certainly by 1681 or 1682, and William lived until 1685. She was a Quaker and he probably was also. Both were in southern New England. No other Elizabeth Holder has been found. It seems quite likely that Christopher's daughter was the wife of William Chase. Some one else arrived at the same conclusion, perhaps with additional evidence, as a pencil entry was found in the copy of "The Holders of Holderness" in the Library of Congress, opposite the statement that Elizabeth died unmarried, which reads: "married Wm. Chase Jr." Samuel Chase (166) was the youngest of William's children, and by his second wife. (NEH&GR, v.87, p.46)

356. Philip Sherman was of Dedham, Essex (Topo Dict, p.48). He came in 1633, a single man, and settled in Roxbury. He was made freeman in 1634. He married Sarah Odding, dau of John Porter's wife by a former husband. Philip Sherman returned to England but soon came back to America. He was "led away", says the church record "to familism" by his wife's step-father, John Porter. On 20 Nov 1637 he and others were warned to give up all arms because of their familism: "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England."

In 1636 he was one of the purchasers of Aquidneck, R.I., from the Indian chief Aquetnet, and on the formation of the government in 1639 he became Secretary. In 1638 he removed to Portsmouth, R.I., and there signed the compact of civil government in Mar 1638. He was General Recorder of the colony 1648-51; deputy to the General Court 1665-7; in 1676 he was on the council to conduct the Narragansett campaign. (GDNE, v.4, p.83; Americana, v.12, pp.255ff; Talcott, p.680)

358. John Tripp was of Portsmouth, R.I., in 1638, and on the list of freemen there in 1655. (GDNE, v.3, p.332; v.4, p.331) He was deputy for Portsmouth in 1672. (Farmer, p.292)

360. Samuel Luther was of Rehoboth 27 Feb 1661/2. On 19 Oct 1672 he made claim for his father's lands in Taunton. On 22 Jul 1685 he was ordained as the second Baptist minister in Swansea, a position he held for 32 years. He is referred to as Rev. Capt. Samuel Luther. (GDNE, v.3, p.132; Swansea, pp.172-3)

364 and 368. See note 328.

366 and 370. See note 330.

372. See note 176.

376. Tradition says John Read came from Plymouth, Eng. He was admitted as freeman of Newport, R.I., in 1666. He and his son John (188) removed to Freetown, Me about 1677 although it was not incorporated until 1683. He had a tannery. He was selectman 1689, 1692 and 1697, assessor 1690 and 1691, and treasurer 1712. His wife is known to have been named Hannah, and Hannah Peabody is known to have married a Read. (Read,p.5)

378. John Pearce and his wife were of Tiverton, R.I. (Read,p.8) He was an ensign. (GDRI,p.116)

380. Thomas Durfee m. (2) Deliverance, wid of Abiel Tripp (who died 10 Sep 1684) and dau of William and Mary Hall. Thomas was of Portsmouth, R.I., in 1664. (GDRI,pp.68,208)

Note that the second marriage of Thomas (380) must have been after 1684 when Abiel Tripp died. Thomas (190), the son of Thomas (380), m. bef 1702 Ann Freeborn who was born in 1669. It is highly improbable that he was born after 1684 and, at the age of 15 or 16, married a woman 31 or 32 years old. Hence Thomas (190) was undoubtedly the son of the first wife of Thomas (380) and not of Deliverance (Hall) Tripp.

382. Gideon Freeborn m. (2) 3 Jun 1678 Mary, wid of John Lawton, and dau of Matthew and Eleanor Boomer. Gideon was Deputy 1675, 1690, 1703, 1704 and 1713. (GDRI,p.296)

384. George Abbot came to New England in 1637 and, after a few years at Roxbury, settled at Andover in 1643 as one of the first proprietors. (See note 774) He was surveyor of highways in 1673, brander of cattle in 1676. (NEH&GR, v.85,pp.79-86) A captain of militia in Andover, he took an active part in the affairs of the town, especially in the defense of the town against the Indians. A garrison house was built in the rear of his home in the south part of town. In April 1676 his son Joseph was killed by Indians, and another, Timothy (born 17 Nov 1663), when only 7 months old, was captured by them and remained in captivity until he was brought home in August by an old squaw. The chronicle adds that "he was almost pined with hunger." (Holts,pp.194,159;Bos Eas Mass,p.535)

George Abbot died in 1681 and his widow Hannah married (2) 1690 Rev. Francis Dane, pastor of the North Parish Church, at that time the only church in Andover. (Holts,p.194)

George and Hannah Abbot had: John, b.2 Mar 1648, d. 19 Mar 1721, m. 1673 Sarah Barker; Joseph, b. 11 Mar 1649, d. 24 Jun 1650; Hannah, b. 9 Jun 1650, d. 2 Mar 1740, m. 1676 John Chandler; Joseph, b. 30 Mar 1652, d. 8 Apr 1676; George (196); William, b. 18 Nov 1657, d. 24 Oct 1713, m. 2 Jun 1682 Elizabeth Gray; Sarah, b. 14 Nov 1659, d. 28 Jun 1711, m. 1680 Ephraim Stevens; Benjamin (192); Timothy, b. 17 Nov 1663, d. 9 Sep 1730, m. Jan 1690 Hannah Graves (see note 774); Thomas, b. 9 May 1666, d. 28 Apr 1728, m. 7 Dec 1697 Hannah Gray; Edward, drowned young; Nathaniel, b. 4 Jul 1671, d. Dec 1749, m. 1 Nov 1695 Dorcas Hibbert; and Elizabeth, b. 9 Feb 1673, d. 4 May 1750, m. 1692 Nathan Stevens. (Bos Eas Mass, p. 535;Abbot,p.1)

387. The birth of Elizabeth Holt is the second recorded birth in Newbury. (NEH&GR,v.34,p.390)

388. John Carleton was a lieutenant. He and his family lived in Bradford, then part of Haverhill. His widow Hannah m. (2) Salem 5 Oct 1674 Christopher Babbage of Salem. (Blodgette,p.63)

390. Christopher Osgood had three more wives after the death of Hannah Belknap. They were Hannah Barker, Sarah (who d. 8 Jul 1689) and another Sarah. He was freeman in 1676, "an ardent patriot, a captain imprisoned some days by Andros, without warrant." He was representative in 1690. His daughter Mary, wife of John Marston, was imprisoned for witchcraft. (GDNE,v.3,p.320)

392. See note 384.

394. Mark Graves was of Andover, possibly also of Lynn. (GDNE,v.2,p.295)

396. Samuel Phillips was born at Boxted (or Boxford), Essex. He graduated from Harvard College in 1651; was ordained Jun 1652 and became minister at Rowley. (GDNE,v.3,p.414)

398. John Emerson graduated from Harvard College in 1656; was ordained a minister at Gloucester 6 Oct 1663. During the period of the witchcraft delusion he drew up an account of the appearance of evil spirits in the vicinity of Gloucester, which was "very minute and particular. The appearance and dress of the supernatural enemies are described. They wore white waistcoats, blue shirts, and white breeches, and had bushy heads of black hair." Emerson's account concludes with the hope that "all rational persons will be satisfied that Gloucester was not alarmed last summer for above a fortnight together by real French and Indians, but that the Devil and his agents were the cause of all the molestation which at this time befell the town." (Hurd,p.1595;GDNE,v.2,p.117;Upham,v.1,p.462)

400. John Wright was a first settler of Woburn, 18 Dec 1640; selectman 1645-47, 49-58, 60-64, 70, 80-81; deacon of the Woburn church 1664 to his death. (NEH&GR, v.37,pp.76-8)

402. Arthur Warren in March 1638 was charged with keeping company with Clement Brigg's wife, and in June she was enjoined not to come into his company, but there seems to have been no further record of the matter. (GDNE,v.4,p.423)

404. John Carter was a militiaman after 1651, becoming captain in 1672. He was in the Narragansett campaign in 1675. He was an early inhabitant of Woburn, being a subscriber to the "Town Orders" in 1640. He was freeman 1644, selectman 1674-90. In 1653 he was sentenced to be openly and severely whipped, to receive "10 stripes", for stubbornness and rebellion against his master. He m. (2) Elizabeth Groce in 1691. (Sewall,p.598;Dawes-Gates,v.1,pp.142-8)

406. Thomas Burnham came in the Angel Gabriel which was wrecked off the coast of Maine. See note 902. He was of Ipswich 1647. He served in the Pequot War 1636-7, and again went against the Indians in 1643. He was selectman 1647 and 1663. He served in the militia 1662, becoming lieutenant 1683. He was Deputy 1683-5. (Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.129;GDNE,v.1,p.304)

408. John Richardson, a lieutenant, m. (2) Cambridge 28 Oct 1672 Mary, dau of Bartholomew and Ursula Pierson, then of Woburn but formerly of Watertown, and (3) 25 Jun 1689 Margaret Willing. He was a yeoman, constable 1675, soldier in King Philip's War 1675-6, freeman 1678, selectman 1690 and 1692. (Richardson, p.185)

412. William Johnson was of Woburn. He was representative 1674, 1676-83, a military officer who held every rank except the highest, assistant in 1684, a member of the Committee on Safety 1689. (GDNE,v.2,p.558)

414. Samuel Walker was of Woburn. He was freeman 1674, representative 1689, a deacon. (GDNE,v.4,p.396) He m. (2) Abigail, dau of Capt. John Carter and wid of Lt. James Fowle. Abigail m. (3) Deacon Samuel Stone of Lexington, and died Woburn 11 May 1718, ae 71. Samuel Walker was an ensign. (NEH&GR,v.57,p.35)

416. William Dodge sailed from Yarmouth 7 May 1629 in the Lyon's Whelpe, arriving at Salem 29 Jun 1629. He returned to England (Lancashire), where he married, then again came to Salem with his wife and his two brothers, Richard and John. He was freeman 1637. A letter from the secretary of the Mass. Bay Company to Gov. Endicott requests that he "appoint unto William Dodge, a skillful and painful husbandman, the charge of a team of horses." William was a farmer; selectman 1668, 1674, 1676 and 1679. (Dodge,pp.6-10;NEH&GR,v.15,pp.254-5;Dawes-Gates,v.2,p.320)

William and Elizabeth Dodge had: Capt. John, b. 1636, m. 10 Apr 1659 Sarah Proctor; William (208); Hannah, b. 1642, m. (1) Samuel Porter, (2) 2 Dec 1661 Thomas Woodberry; Josiah, killed by Indians 1675. (Dodge,p.15)

418. Robert Hale of Charlestown came probably in the fleet with Winthrop in 1630 and was one of the earliest members of the Boston church, being number 18 on the list. He and his wife Joanna were among those who formed the Charlestown church 14 Oct 1632, and he was one of the first two deacons of that church. He was freeman 1634; of the artillery company 1644; ensign and selectman for 11 years. (GDNE,v.2,p.330; Dodge,pp.18-20; Wyman,p.452)

420. Nicholas Woodbury had been prosperously engaged in England in navigation and fisheries. He left what was a great fortune in those days when he came to New England. He had a grant of land in Salem in 1638. He was made freeman in 1673. He was a man of substance and standing, interested in navigation as well as in several farms in New England. His estate was valued at £2573. (Woodbury,pp.64,157; GDNE,v.4,p.635; Felt,v.1,p.171)

421. Ann Falgrave was brought over by her mother and step-father, Rev. John Young, about 1637. (Woodbury,p.158)

422. Henry Herrick m. (2) Sarah, wid of John Giddings of Gloucester or Chebacco. (Dawes-Gates,v.2,p.427)

424. John Tarbox was a farmer, and also a small proprietor in the iron works. (Hurd,v.1,p.310; GDNE,v.4,p.256)

436. John Jepson was a cordwainer. When he came to Boston about 1638 he is supposed to have had a wife and one child. He fought in the garrison at Mendon in King Philip's War, 1675. (Jepson,pp.15,18,25)

437. Emm Jepson had m. (1) by 1651 John Coddington. (GDNE,v.1,p.415) After the death of John Jepson she became a midwife. (Am.Gen.,v.XX,p.93)

440. Nicholas Patch was a farmer, prominent in the church and town. He was one of the founders of Beverly. (Bos Eas Mass,p.219) One account which gives his wife as Elizabeth Brackenbury (Bos Eas Mass,p.219) seems to be clearly wrong. She

was born in Salem 1629 and could not have been the mother of James who was born in England before 1636, or of Thomas who was born in 1640. (Bos Eas Mass,p.219) Elizabeth Brackenbury did not marry Nicholas Patch but married John, his son. (Perley,v.2,p.71;GDNE,v.3,pp.368,605)

443. Thomas Scott was of Ipswich, freeman 1635. (GDNE,v.4,p.39)

444. Rice Edwards, a joiner, was of Salem 1642, Boston 1646, Wenham 1647. (Bos Eas Mass,p.1326; Pope,p.75; GDNE,v.2,p.103)

448. William Lakeman was a boatman at Star Island, Isle of Shoals, N.H., in 1685, but removed to Ipswich probably c. 1697 when he bought a house and lot in Ipswich. (Waters,v.1,p.480;GDMNH,p.408) In the Old Burying Ground in Ipswich is a stone marked "E L d.1647 æ 48" (see VR). Dr. Mary Ropes Lakeman (number IV, H, c in the Register of Descendants) furnished the information that this is supposed to be the grave of Ebenezer Lakeman, said to have come from the Isle of Man; also that a William Lakeman sold property in Ipswich prior to 1644. These would seem perhaps to have been the grandfather and the father of William (266), respectively, but in the absence of more definite information the latter has been treated as the original immigrant, as is done by all texts consulted.

The children of William and Mary Lakeman were (GDMNH,p.408;Hammatt,p.199;VR):

(A) Agnes, m. William Roberts.

(B) Richard (see note 224).

(C) Elizabeth, m. a Downes and had children before 1706.

(D) John, m. (int) Ipswich 23 Nov 1706 Mary Newmarsh. They had baptised at Ipswich: Mary 30 May 1714; Jonathan 11 Sep 1715; Sarah 9 Dec 1716; Sarah and Phebe, twins, 24 Aug 1718; and Jemima 31 Oct 1719. Mary Newmarsh was probably dau of John and Joanna (Boreman) Newmarsh whose intentions to marry were filed in Ipswich 22 Nov 1671. John Newmarsh was s. of John who was of Ipswich 1638, and who m. Martha, dau of Zaccheus Gould. John Newmarsh sr. d. 1697 and Martha d. bet 1697-99. Joanna Boreman was probably dau of Thomas who was freeman of Ipswich 1634/5, and whose wife was Margaret. Thomas Boreman d. aft Feb 1671, Margaret d.c.1679. Zaccheus Gould was of Lynn 1640, but removed to Ipswich, then to Topsfield. He was b.c.1589. His wife Phebe d. 20 Nov 1663. (GDNE,v.3,p.276; Hammatt,p.233;Pope,pp.58-9,195)

(E) William, m. Ipswich 17 Aug 1705 Elizabeth Palmer. They had baptised at Ipswich: William 17 May 1706; Elizabeth 19 Oct 1712; Samuel 4 Jul 1714; Francis 19 Mar 1716; Solomon and Francis (twins) 18 Jan 1718; Thomas 13 Apr 1718; Samuel 1 Oct 1721; and Sarah 3 May 1724. Elizabeth Palmer was probably one of the three of that name born in Rowley. She d. 12 May 1724.

(F) Jonas, who apparently did not marry.

(G) Archelaus, m. (int) Ipswich 10 Jun 1710 Rebecca Ringe. They had baptised at Ipswich: Rebecca 9 Aug 1713; Archelaus 23 Oct 1715; Sarah 9 Feb 1717/18; and Richard 10 Mar 1719 (see note 56). Rebecca (Ringe) Lakeman d. 29 May 1723 and Archelaus m. (2) (int) 14 Dec 1723 Mary Harris. Archelaus d. "suddenly" 10 Mar 1745.

(H) Tobias, m. (int) Ipswich 13 Sep 1712 Margaret Pulcifer, b. Ipswich 14 Feb 1693/4, dau of Benedict (452) and Susanna (453). They had baptised at Ipswich: Margaret 16 Aug 1713; Margaret 24 Jul 1715; Susanna 30 Dec 1716; Tobias 23 Feb 1717/18; Susannah 28 Feb 1719/20; Joannah 27 Jan 1722/3; Sarah 28 Jun 1724; Joseph 24 Jul 1726; and Joseph 12 Dec 1731. Tobias d. Cansco, N.S., 9 Sep 1738.

(I) Sylvanus, a lieutenant, m. Ipswich 23 Oct 1714 Mary Lull, dau of Thomas and Rebekah (Kimball) Lull. They had baptised at Ipswich: Mary 2 Sep 1716; Rebecca 28 Dec 1718; Sylvanus 24 Jul 1720, m. 1745 Mary Dow; Rebekah 25 Nov 1722;

John 3 Oct 1724; Abraham 5 Oct 1729; and Thomas 19 May 1734. One Sylvanus, probably the younger, d. 1750 (Salem Probate Records) and the other d. 25 Oct 1757.

(J) Sarah, m. (int) Ipswich 29 Oct 1715 John Spiller.

(K) Solomon, m. Hannah _____ and had baptised at Ipswich: Solomon 12 Feb 1720; Thomas 24 Mar 1722; William 26 Sep 1725; Hannah 12 Aug 1727; and Hannah 4 Apr 1731. Solomon m. (2) (int) Ipswich 3 Mar 1732 wid Mary Bennett and had: Joseph, bp 26 Oct 1735. A Solomon and Sarah had a daughter Sarah bp 11 Dec 1737, and a Solomon had a son Joseph bp 6 Jul 1740, but whether these were the Solomon who was the son of the original William or a younger generation is not known. One Solomon d. 24 Feb 1753; the other apparently d. in 1756 (Salem Probate Records). A wife of a Solomon, named Mary, d. 18 Feb 1753; another d. 26 Jul 1755.

454. Francis Loud was a mariner who had come from Scotland to Sagadahoc, Me., but in 1676 was driven from his home by the Indians. He then settled on Arrowsic Island, Me., but in 1700 was in Ipswich. He is later recorded as being at Biddeford, Me., in 1726. (Loud, p.5; GDMNH, p.444; VR) The name is so unusual that no other family has been located. No birth of Sarah Loud (227) has been found; but in 1700 Francis Loud and his wife Sarah had a child born in Ipswich named Francis, perpetuating the father's name, and it would seem that they also had a daughter named Sarah after her mother--Sarah (227), who m. Jonathan Pulcifer in Ipswich 1707/8. Sarah, the wife of Francis, seems to have m. (2) 31 Mar 1737 at Portsmouth, N.H., Peter Massuerre (?) Giron. (NEH&GR, v.26, p.377)

458. Daniel and Mary Eaton are also numbers 396 and 397 in the ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson.

464. John Knowlton was made freeman 1680, living at that time in Wenham. (GDNE, v.3, p.42) The surname of his first wife, Deborah, is supposed to have been Grant. (Knowlton, errata, p.3)

466. Abraham Jewett was a tanner of Rowley. (GDNE, v.2, p.597)

468. John Smith was probably of Lynn, removing to Reading. He was representative in 1669. (GDNE, v.4, p.119)

470. Elias Maverick was of Chelsea 1630, freeman 1633, of the artillery company 1634. (NEH&GR, v.69, p.154)

472. Robert Lord came to America with his widowed mother Catherine, probably in 1635. He became freeman in Boston 3 Mar 1636; was granted a house on High St., Ipswich, 19 Feb 1637; was Deputy to the General Court 1638. In 1645 he was on a committee with Richard Saltonstall and others empowered to grant house-lots to settlers. In 1654 he was appointed "searcher of coin" for Ipswich. He was for a long time town clerk; selectman 1661 and for many years thereafter; and sheriff of the Ipswich court. From September 1636 until his death he was Clerk of the Ipswich court, including functioning as register of probate. His estate was 645 pounds. (Felt, Ipswich, p.167; Bos Eas Mass, pp.908, 921)

He served more than twenty years in the Indian Wars. It is said he became so inured to camp life that he could never afterwards sleep upon a feather bed. He is said to have been below medium stature but a powerful build, strong, athletic and fearless. Tradition has it that when in command of Lord's Rangers he came upon a band of Indians who proposed that in lieu of a battle there be an encounter between the selected champions of each side. The Indian who came forward was a seven-foot giant. The diminutive Lord took him on. They were to meet on the run and take the "Indian hug" as they met. The two clashed with tremendous

shock, but in an instant Lord had thrown his man, and his scouts set up a resounding cheer. The Indians were not satisfied and insisted on a second rush and clinch. This time Lord put the "hip lock" on the redskin and threw him with such force that a blood vessel was ruptured as he hit the ground. Acknowledging defeat the Indians carried Lord on their shoulders. They reported some white man's devil had given him supernatural power. (Bos Eas Mass, pp.908-9)

475. Mary Smith m. (2) John Burr and (3) Henry Bennett. (Tingley, p.62)

478. Thomas Harris soon left Charlestown where his parents settled and was a fisherman in Ipswich 1636 and 1648. In Sep 1642 he was in the Ipswich company of militia which set out to disarm Passaconoway. He was assigned a house lot on Holmes St., Rowley, in 1643, just as were his brothers John, William and Daniel. Thomas moved to Ipswich probably c. 1644. William and Daniel moved to Middletown, Conn., c. 1652, leaving only John in Rowley. Thomas was one of 20 soldiers sent against the Indians in 1648. In 1653 he was charged with allowing his wife to wear silk, but was discharged "on proof of his wife's education and bringing up." (Harris, p.11; NEH&GR, v.2, p.218; v.14, p.65; Hammatt, p.124; Wyman, pp.467, 902; Hurd, v.1, pp.1129, 1131; GDNE, v.2, pp.360-364; v.4, p.184; Am.Gen., v.24, p.153)

484. Joseph Hutchinson gave the land for the first meeting house in Salem Village (Danvers). He was one of the complainants in the witchcraft case against Tituba (Indian servant of Rev. Mr. Parris), Sarah Good and Sarah Osborn. He was constable 1658. (Bos Eas Mass, p.326)

488. John Waters was a planter and husbandman. (Perley, v.1, p.382)

492. Samuel Gardner was one of the foremost men of Salem. He was officially connected with the affairs of the town of Salem perhaps as often as any other early settler. He was representative 1681, 1682 and 1685. (Bos Eas Mass, p.830) He m. (2) 2 Aug 1680 Elizabeth Paine, a widow. (Dawes-Gates, v.1, p.75)

494. Israel Porter was one of the first taxpayers of what is now Danvers, where he was a member of the first church. In 1681 he was agent and trustee for Salem Village (Danvers), and in 1686, with other selectmen and trustees, purchased of the Indians all land lying west of Bass River within the town of Salem. In 1689 he was a petitioner for a new town to be formed out of Salem. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1010)

496. John Ropes was a housewright. (HL)

498 and 500. John Bartlett was of Newbury. He was called "the tanner" to distinguish him from three other contemporary Johns of Newbury. (GDNE, v.1, p.131) Besides being a tanner he was an innkeeper. He m. (2) Dorcas Phillips 13 Nov 1710. (Essex Antiq, v.7, p.3)

503. Jane Cole was selling strong drink in 1693. Her husband, Joseph Littlefield, owned a mill. (GDMNH, p.439)

504. John Hawkes m. (1) 3 Jun 1658 Rebecca Maverick, and (2) Sarah Cushman. Both were granddaughters of Isaac Allerton (2022). (GDNE, v.2, p.380; Hurd, v.1, p.308; Shaw, pp.31ff)

506. John Floyd's first five children were born at Lynn, where he lived. He owned much land there, and was freeman 1674. In 1676 he became lieutenant in Capt. Hinchman's company in King Philip's War, being then from Malden. About 1680 he moved to Rumney Marsh, then part of Boston, later part of Chelsea, and ultimately becoming Revere. There he was constable 1681. In 1688 he was in Gov. Andros' expedition against the Indians to the east. In 1689 he commanded a military post on the Saco River, but several of his men mutinied. In 1690 he was made Captain, was stationed at Portsmouth, N.H. His command fought at Wheelwright's Pond (Lee, N.H.) and again at Casco (Portland) Me. In 1692 he was accused of witchcraft but apparently not tried. (Bos Eas Mass, p.2074; NEH&GR, v.63, p.245)

508. John Burrill was a captain, selectman of Lynn, and deputy to the General Court. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1724)

510. There seems to be no record of the birth of John Jarvis (510). However, a John Jarvis, merchant, died in Boston 24 Sep 1656 (VR). He may well have been the father of John (510). This is suggested by Dr. Edward Jarvis, who erroneously gives the date of death as 24 Jul 1648 (Jarvis, p.234). However, other members of the family think John (510) was the son of Capt. Nathaniel Jarvis. Nathaniel was born in Wales, commanded a ship sailing between Bristol, Eng., and Jamaica, married in Jamaica, and settled with his wife in Boston in 1668 (though some say 1654), where he became a merchant (Jarvis, p.200). There is also said to have been a John born 18 Nov 1632 to Thomas and Elizabeth Jarvis of Charlestown, a John born 1639 to Homer and Ann, and a John born 16 Mar 1641 to Thomas and Margaret of Dedham (Jarvis, p.250). It is believed this last is in error as the Dedham vital records show no such birth, but do show that on "the 16th of the 3 m" in 1641 a son John was born to Thomas and Margaret Ames. The Charlestown First Church records do not show any Jarvis births in 1632 or 1639, or any year in that period.

John was a shipwright. (GDNE, v.2, p.539)

NINTH GENERATION

512. The will of "George Rayment of the parish of St. John's in Glaston in the County of Somerset," dated 26 June 1651 and proved 30 October 1651, is found in the record book entitled "Grey" at p. 196. It reads as follows:

"My body to be buried in the churchyard of St. John's, &c. To my daughter Dorothy Robyns and her child forty shillings, and all the goods that I have in the house that I lived in, in the churchyard, I give to said daughter Dorothy Robins, and my best breeches and jacket and my best shoes to my daughter Dorothy's husband of Streete. To the wife of my son Maurice Rayment and her child forty shillings.

"Item, I give and bequeath to William Rayment my son that is in New England six pounds, to be paid if ever he doth come to Glaston to demand it. Item, I give and bequeath to Elizabeth Rayment my daughter that is in New England twenty shillings to be paid if ever she doth come to Glaston to demand it....All the rest of my goods &c I give to Maurice Rayment my son, whom I make my whole and sole executor.... (Then follows the date.) Item, I give to John Rayment my son that is in New England one shilling." (NEH&GR, v.49, p.136)

Thus is established the fact that George Raymond had three children, John, Elizabeth and William, in New England in June 1651. In Salem Registry of Deeds book 17, page 24, William and John of Salem and Beverly are shown to be brothers (Raymond, p.3), and there is no doubt George of Glastonbury was their father (Americana, v.12, pp.343-5; NEH&GR, v.49, p.136; Dawes-Gates, v.2, p.703; Harris, pp.129-130). Elizabeth has never been identified further, although it has been surmised

she was "probably the wife of some Beverly or Salem settler." (Harris,p.130)

The records of the Parish Church of St. John the Baptist in Glastonbury, Som., show the baptism of George Raymond's son George 16 Mar 1616 and his death in 1617, also the burial of George's wife Joan on 3 Apr 1618. His daughter Dorothy had been baptised at Compton Dundon (about three miles from Glastonbury) on 8 Oct 1611. (Harris,pp.129-30) [John Raymond died in Beverly 18 Jan 1703, said to be aged about 87, thus placing his birth about 1617. George Lansing Raymond says that George's wife Joan probably died just after the birth of John (Americana, v.12,pp.343-5). However, one source shows John Raymond as aged 38 in 1657 which would mean he was born about 1619 (NEH&GR,v.7,p.360). This is two years later than most authorities give. Another source suggests John may have been born as late as 1622 (Harris,p.130). If John were not born until 1619 or later he was the son of a second wife of George Raymond and not of Joan.

The records of St. John's are missing between about 1621 and 1653, so William's baptism cannot be located (Americana,v.12,pp.343-5). The court records of Salem show William was about 60 Years old on 28 Dec 1697 (Raymond,p.121) so he was born about 1637, although one source says it was 1639 (NEH&GR,v.7,p.360). He was thus about 15-20 years younger than John, and the child of a second wife.

It is perhaps significant that John's first five children in order of their birth were John (named for himself), Thomas (for his father-in-law), Bethia, Abigail and Rachel (for his wife); and William's were William (for himself), Edward (for his father-in-law), George (for his father), Hannah (for his wife and mother-in-law) and Abigail. (Raymond,pp.121-2; see note 256) Who was the Abigail for whom a child was named in both families unless she was the mother of William--- the second wife of George of Glastonbury? If, as this further may indicate, she was also the mother of John it would confirm the later date of birth of John; which also finds support in the fact that the records of St. John's parish are not missing until about the year 1621, yet John's baptism is not found, indicating he perhaps was not born until then or later; and as George had another son whose baptism is recorded in 1621 it seems probable John had not then been born or he too would have been baptised.

As just stated, the St. John's register shows the baptism of another son of George, Maurice, on 24 Apr 1621, so George had by then married his second wife. George Lansing Raymond believed Maurice may have been the name of the second wife's family. It is the French version of Morris, and there were many Huguenot refugees in Glastonbury. If George's second wife was a Maurice it could explain the tradition held by the descendants of William Raymond of Beverly that they were of Huguenot descent. (Americana,v.12,pp.343-5)

[A] Richard Raymond was of Salem in 1634 but removed to Connecticut about 1662, settling at Saybrook in 1664 where he died 1692, ae 90 (Raymond,p.4). He apparently was no relation (NEH&GR,v.49,p.136). The Raymond Genealogy bases the suggestion that he was the uncle of John and William on the supposition that their father was William the steward (see note 256) (Raymond,p.3). The subsequent discovery of the will of George Raymond quoted above disproves this.

[For the probable ancestry of George Raymond of Glastonbury see note on The Early Raymonds of Somerset and Dorset at the beginning of this work.

514. The first indication of any Edward Bishop in Salem is mention of one in 1639. He is known as Edward Sr. In 1645 he joined the church. (Felt,v.1,p.175) In 1646 he was granted land. (Salem,p.146) That year Hannah Bishop was baptised on Apr 12; and an Edward Bishop was baptised 23 Apr 1648 (Perley,y.2,pp.180-1;VR). Edward and his wife Hannah are found in the court records in 1653 (Upham,v.1,p.142).

Thus by the middle of the 17th century there were at least two of the name Edward Bishop, the father and the son. There were four of the name in Salem later in

the 17th century: Edward Sr., of Salem 1639 but of that part which became Beverly in 1668; Edward "the sawyer", who m. (1) bef 1680 Bridget, wid of Thomas Oliver (Bridget, in 1692, being the first person hung as a witch), and (2) 9 Mar 1693 Elizabeth Cash; Edward "the husbandman", of Salem Village (which later became Danvers), b. 1648 s. of Edward Sr., who m. Sarah, dau of William Wilds of Ipswich; and Edward, s. of the preceding, who m. Susanna, dau of John Putnam. The first d. 1695, the second 1705, the third removed to Rehoboth in 1703, and the fourth removed to Ipswich in 1713. (Putnam Mag.,v.7,p.162)

Certain authorities confuse them and say Edward Sr. was first a husbandman and later a sawyer; and that he married (2) Bridget Oliver (Perley,v.2,pp.180-1; Balch,pp.33-4). However, Edward Bishop Sr. clearly was not the one who, bef 1680, m. Bridget as his wife Hannah was still living in 1692 and with him signed a petition that year for the condemned Rebecca Nurse. (Upham,v.2,p.272) Edward the sawyer married Bridget (Upham,v.1,p.142).

One authority, while correctly maintaining that Edward Sr. was a different person from Edward the sawyer, says that the latter was the father of Edward the husbandman and of Hannah who married William Raymond (Upham,v.1,pp.142-3). But Edward, the husbandman, received a deed of the Beverly homestead of Edward Sr. on condition that he support his "parents" (Putnam Mag.,v.7,p.162). Edward Sr., not Edward the sawyer, is thus shown to have been the father of Edward the husbandman who was born 1648; and he was also clearly the father, and his wife Hannah the mother, of Hannah who was born 1646 and who married William Raymond. (GDNE,v.1, pp.183-4) Although Upham also thought Edward the sawyer was the son of Edward Sr. it would seem highly improbable that the latter had two sons named Edward. Who Edward the sawyer was and where he came from is not known, but he apparently had no immediate connection with the other three Edwards, who were three successive generations of the same family. (Putnam Mag.,v.7,p.162)

Edward the husbandman was arrested with his wife Sarah on 21 Apr 1692 charged with witchcraft. No account indicates they were ever tried, and after a period of imprisonment they escaped from prison. (Upham,v.2,pp.128,135-6)

518. William Allen was one of the Dorchester Company planters that went to Cape Ann, now Gloucester, in 1624 (Founders,p.146; see notes 520 and 522), and thence he went to Salem as one of the founders of that town in 1626. He was admitted freeman 1631. He had a grant of fifty acres of land at Jeffries Creek in Salem in 1636. About 1640 he removed to Jeffries Creek, which afterwards was set off from Salem to form the town of Manchester. Robert Allen is said to have been his brother.

In May 1640 William Allen and sixteen others presented a petition to the General Court for permission to remove to Jeffries Creek and plant a settlement there, and during the years following sold his lands in the vicinity of Salem. He was one of the selectmen of Manchester on the incorporation of that town in 1645, and probably held that office many years. He was a carpenter, and built the first house on the plain; and tradition says he also built the first saw mill, on the stream which then took and since retained the name Sawmill Brook. He was progenitor of most of the numerous families of Allens who have lived in Manchester and its vicinity in Essex County during all subsequent generations from his time. In the Salem records he is mentioned as an "influential and enterprising citizen." He m. (1) Alice _____, who d. Salem 8 Mar 1631/2; and (2) Elizabeth Bradley who probably survived him. (Bos Es Mass,pp.240-1)

520. John Balch, the son of George Balch who was born c. 1536, was from the vicinity of Bridgewater, Som. (GDNE, v.1, p.101). He came to New England with a colony in charge of Capt. Robert Gorges, son of Sir Fernando (see note 256), who had a grant of a large tract of land which he wished to colonize. They landed in Sep 1623 at Wessagusset, now known as Weymouth. Capt. Georges soon returned to England. In 1624 members of the colony including John Balch moved to Cape Ann, where an attempt had been made to establish a plantation, with Thomas Gardner (522) as overseer. (See note 522) (Balch, pp.1-2; Founders, p.147)

Banks says John Balch's wife Agnes and son Benjamin accompanied him to Cape Ann in 1624 (Banks, p.58), but Agnes was his second wife, and his first wife Margary Lovell did not die until after 1630. (Perley, v.1, p.83) In fact, in 1624 he had not married his first wife, for he returned to England and was married there at St. Cuthbert's, Wells, Som., on 12 Sep 1625. He then came to America bringing his wife. The Beverly Historical Society has a certificate of the marriage. (HL) He married (2) 1639 Annis Patch (Tingley, p.32).

In 1626 John Balch joined the small group under Roger Conant that settled in the fall of 1626 at "Nahumkeike", later to be known as Salem. "The location, so chosen, had been previously regarded by Mr. Conant as a suitable refuge for such as desired to escape from religious intolerance.... Among the settlers of this place, besides himself, were Mr. Lyford, John Woodbury, John Balch, Peter Palfrey, Richard Norman and son, William Allen (518), and Walter Knight." (Felt, v.1, p.38) Discontent ran high, and the sentiment to quit the colony for Virginia or England was strong. Mr. Lyford actually removed to Virginia. The head of the sponsoring group in England wrote Conant asking him "not so to desert the business, faithfully promising that, if himself, with three others whom he knew to be honest and prudent men, viz.: John Woodbury, John Balch, and Peter Palfrey, ... would stay at Naumkeag... he would send them whatever they should write for.... With difficulty Conant prevailed upon his companions to persevere." (Club, p.4)

The earliest extant records of appointment to office in Salem, as distinguished from election, is that of 16 Nov 1635 when five people including John Balch, called "John Balshe", were "appoynted overseers and Layers out of Lotts of ground for this presinct of Salem, but are to haue directions from ye towne where they shall lay ym out, And in leiu of yr paynes they are to haue 4d the acre for small lotts, and 10s the hundred for great lotts rightly and exactly laid out and bounded; Any 3 of these may doe the worke." (Salem, p.10)

John Balch became a leading citizen of the Salem township. At a town meeting held 19 Jun 1637 it was voted "That men shall be chosen for manadging the affairs of the Towne." Theretofore entries in the town records show action was "By the Towne representative." This was therefore the first time a group was selected for such a purpose (although it was not until 1647 that they were called "selectmen"). Twelve men were chosen, their names appearing in the meeting which they held the next day. John Balch was one of them. Others of interest were "Mr." William Hathorne (990) and "Mr." Thomas Gardner (522). (Hurd, v.1, p.162; Salem, pp.49-50) John Balch was again one of the "twelve men of the town" in 1638. On 31 Dec 1638 the minutes of the "generall towne meetings" record that "there were Chosen 7 men for the manadging of the affaires of the towne for a twelue moneths, viz Mr Endecott Mr Hathorne Mr Conant John Woodbury Laurence Leech Jeffry Massy & John Balch." (Salem, p.77)

"Among the most interesting assignments of soil, were 1000 acres, Jan. 25, 1635-6, to John Balch, Roger Conant, Peter Palfrey, William Trask and John Woodbury. This land lay in what afterwards became Beverly, extended from the head of Bass River, and ran by 'the great pond' mostly in Wenham. It was divided among the grantees in farms of 200 acres each. It was an additional compensation to a portion of the primitive planters here, for their large share of toils incident

to the founding of this community, and of disappointment in having the Dorchester interest transferred to the Massachusetts Company. It was a tangible earnest of the benevolent concern which the latter body professed to cherish for them." (Felt, v.1, p.182)

"The grant of a thousand acres, comprising the five farms above mentioned, was always known as 'the Old Planters' Farms." The first proprietors of them, and their immediate successors, appear to have arranged and managed them in concert, to have had homesteads near together between the head of Bass River and the neighborhood of the 'horse bridge'.... Their woodlands and pasture lands were further to the north and east.... Conant, Woodbury, and Balch occupied their lands at once... Trask's portion of the grant went into the hands of Scruggs, and then of John Raymond. Palfrey is thought never to have occupied his portion." (Upham, v.1, pp.129-30)

In 1638 John Balch built a two-story house upon his land received from this grant, and he spent the remainder of his life there. The house is still standing. By his will dated 15 May 1648 he bequeathed "to beniamin Balch my eldest sonne one half of my farm to him and his heirs for ever as alsoe two yoke of oxen 1 Cowe one third of my young Cattle & of the mare Colt with one fourth part of my household goods & halfe of the great fruit trees..." After his father's death Benjamin purchased from his brother John his share in the old homestead on Bass River, and in 1658 secured possession of his brother Freeborn's share. (Balch, pp.5-7,10)

522. During the years immediately following the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, several merchants in the south of England sent fishing vessels to the shores of New England, but owing to the length of time required by these slow-going craft they returned to the markets of England and Spain too late in the season to dispose of their catch. Accordingly a number of men in Dorchester, Eng., comprising the Dorchester Company, conceived the idea of establishing a plantation at Cape Ann. They thought that the fishermen might winter there, make their catch early in the spring, and return to England in season to dispose of the fish to advantage.

In 1623 a small ship left fourteen men "in the country of Cape Ann" and sailed for Spain. The next year it returned and the number of settlers was swelled to thirty-two. Two of those coming in 1624 were appointed overseers: John Tylly of the fishing and Thomas Gardner of the planting. The selection of the site for the plantation proved to be an unfortunate one, as the rocky and unfertile soil made successful farming impossible. The fisheries also proved a failure, and many of the fishermen turned to agriculture for relief. The leaders of the company in England, hearing that Roger Conant was at Nantasket, invited him to go to Cape Ann and assume entire control. He went there in 1625. In 1626 the company granted permission for the removal of the colony from Cape Ann to the mouth of Naumkeag River, and while many returned to England, a few stout hearts, including Thomas Gardner, John Balch (520) and William Allen (518), ventured to try the new location, and became the founders of Salem. They stayed, as Conant said, "to the hazard of their lives."

However the "first governor" contest may be settled, there can be no doubt of the fact that Thomas Gardner, as overseer of the plantation at Cape Ann, was the first man in authority on the soil of what became the Massachusetts Bay colony. For further account of the Cape Ann plantation see Bryant, v.1, pp.419-21; Founders, p.166.

Thomas Gardner came from Martock, Som. (Topo Dict, p.143). He was made freeman in Salem in 1637, and in the same year was appointed deputy to the General Court and one of the "twelve men of the town"; later he served as one of the "seven men". He was overseer of highways in 1638; town surveyor and constable in 1639; and in later years appears to have been chosen to fill almost every one of the principal offices

in the town. He owned considerable tracts of land, and his estate inventoried at 274 pounds 16 shillings. (Bos Eas Mass, pp.829-30; Hurd, v.2, p.1302)
Thomas Gardner m. (2) wid Damaris Shattuck. (Gardner, p.15)

524. John Fairfield was granted "80 acres of land for a farme whereof 10 acres meadow" by action of the council of the seven men of Salem, 23 Dec 1638. The land was apparently on the border of Salem and Ipswich, where Wenham now is; the agreement drawn up between the two towns on 27 Mar 1643 to determine the dividing line defines it by compass points "from the bound tree nere John ffairefeilds howse." (Salem, pp.94, 119) His widow m. (2) bef 1660 Peter Palfrey. (Prob. Rec. Essex County, v.1, p.325)

530. Richard Odell was the son of William Odell who d. 22 Jun 1615. Richard's wife, Ursula, was dau of William Franklyn (who d. bef 1570) and his wife Ursula. (Am Gen, v.26, p.8)

532. Richard Brackett was of Boston, freeman 1636. He was dismissed from the Boston church to Braintree 5 Dec 1641, ordained deacon 21 Jul 1642, and was town clerk many years. He was a member of the artillery company in 1639, 3rd captain of militia in Braintree. (Farmer, p.38; GDNE, v.1, p.229) He was a schoolmaster of Braintree (HL).

534. William French's first wife Elizabeth, whom he married in England, is believed to have been a sister of Rev. Zachariah Symmes. (See note 6) William settled first in Cambridge, and in 1652 was one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Billerica. He was lieutenant of the militia, and afterward captain; was the first man chosen to sit in the "deacon's seat," 1659; commissioner to establish the county rates in 1659; selectman in 1660, and for nine years in all; was on a committee to examine children and servants in reading, religion and the catechism in 1661; was the first representative or deputy to the General Court at Boston, elected 1660, and taking his seat 1663. A tract written by him, entitled "Strength out of Weakness" in which he gives a detailed account of the testimony of an Indian convert to Christianity, was published in London and afterward republished in the "Massachusetts Historical Society Collections." He bought part of the old Dudley farm in Billerica, and his house stood near the turnpike, east of the Bradford road, near Ralph Hill's house. Hill called him "brother" in his will. French was a tailor by trade. (Bos Eas Mass, p.280)

Most accounts prior to 1911 say he was born in Halstead, Essex, 1603. Later research has shown that the William French b. 1603 died in London, a bachelor, in 1637. There was another William of Halstead, b. 1606, who is perhaps William (534). (NEH&GR, v.65, p.284)

At Cambridge he had a daughter Hannah, b. 2 Feb 1642, who d. 20 June 1642; but he had another daughter (quite likely between 1642 and 1645, when Samuel was born) and named her Hannah. She m. John Brackett. She d. 1674, and on 25 Jan 1676 he had a daughter and again named her Hannah. She m. John Child. (GDNE, v.1, p.229; v.2, p.208) William French had ten children by Elizabeth. After her death he m. (2) 6 May 1669 Mary (Lothrop) Stearns and had five more, the last of whom was the third Hannah, b. 25 Jan 1676, when he was probably 70 years old. (Bos Eas Mass, p.280)

574. John Whipple was the son of Matthew Whipple and his wife Joan. Matthew was b.c. 1560, bur Bocking, Essex, 16 Jan 1618/19. Joan was bur there 19 May 1612. They had been married in 1582. John Whipple, an Elder, m. (2) Janet, wid of Thomas Dickenson of Rowley. He was Deputy 1640-42, 1646, 1650-53. (Pillsbury, v.1, pp.45-6)

610. Thomas Richardson was of Standen, Eng. (Bos Eas Mass,p.513)

620. Thomas Oliver was admitted freeman in 1632. He was a founder of the First Church of Boston and became a ruling Elder, a man of great influence in Boston, and served as selectman. He was a surgeon. He m. (2) bef 1637 Anne, dau of Henry Squire of Charlton Mackrell, Som., and wid of Aquila Purchase, master at Trinity School, Dorchester, Eng. Aquila came with Anne and their children to Dorchester, Mass. in Mar 1632/3. He d. that year. She d. Boston 20 Dec 1662. (Henry Adams,pp.50-55) Thomas Oliver's father, John Oliver, was a prominent merchant of Bristol Eng. John's father, Thomas Oliver, gentleman, b. Bristol bef 1500, was of the parish of St. Thomas, Bristol. He d. there 1557. He m. Margaret Alkin. (Bos Eas Mass,p.822)

622. John Newdigate (Newgate) was of Boston in 1632. He was a merchant. He was born in Southwark, near London Bridge. He brought his wife and children, including Elizabeth (311), when he came to New England. He became freeman 1635, representative 1638, and was frequently selectman. (GDNE,v.3,p.272)

632. Rev. Thomas Foster was of Ipswich, Eng. His wife's father was Matthew Wimes. (HL)

642. Thomas Potter was mayor of Coventry, Eng., in 1622. (HL)

652. Lawrence Southwick was a Quaker from Lancashire. Tradition says he came to America in 1627, but returned to England, coming over again later. He was made freeman in 1639. He was probably a glass blower. In July 1656 his wife was arraigned for being absent from worship. "This is the commencement of prosecutions as to those of our inhabitants, who became Quakers," says Felt. The following March two Quakers (one of whom was Christopher Holder (666)) who tried to address the people after the minister had ended his services were arrested, and Lawrence Southwick and his wife were likewise confined at Boston for entertaining the two. Cassandra was held seven weeks. Later they and their son, Josiah, for absenting themselves from worship and owing to the Quaker doctrine, were whipped and their cattle taken to the value of £4 s15. Later they were again held in prison to their great loss and damage as their crops and cattle at the season needed their attention. (Quaker Inv,p.173) In March 1658 Josiah (326) was arrested on his way to Rhode Island, but was released and allowed to proceed; but on June 29 Provided Southwick, a daughter, was among several punished for attending a Quaker meeting. Under date of 11 Mar 1659 Felt has this notation: "As the fines of Daniel and Provided Southwick are not paid, they are ordered to be sold as slaves to any of the English living in Virginia or Barbadoes. But this was not done. Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick and their son Josiah, Samuel Shattuck, Nicholas Phelps and Joshua Buffum are banished on pain of death." Lawrence and Cassandra went to Shelter Island, Long Island, N.Y., where they both died the next spring. (HL;GDNE,v.4,p.142;Felt,v.2,pp.580-2) Josiah is known to have been in the House of Correction in Boston 21 Oct 1661, for on that date he wrote from there a letter to the Massachusetts legislature. (Quaker Inv,p.222)

660. Rev. Obadiah Holmes was a Baptist minister who suffered persecution at the hands of the Puritans. He was baptised at Didsbury, Eng., 18 Mar 1609/10, as "Odadiah, son of Robert Hulme." He was educated at Oxford, although he probably did not graduate. In 1638 Obadiah, his wife Catherine and son Jonathan sailed from Preston, Lancs, landing at Boston. He settled at Salem, where with two others he

established the first glass works (window glass)---perhaps the first in America. He and Catherine joined the church in 1639. In 1646, after being excommunicated from the church at Salem, he removed to Rehoboth. There he joined the church but shortly became leader of a dissident faction that called themselves "Schismatists". On 2 Oct 1650 he and others of Rehoboth were indicted by the grand jury at New Plymouth for holding meetings on the Lord's Day, "contrary to the orders of the court." Apparently he had been again excommunicated. The indictment was signed by the fourteen members of that court, including Gov. William Bradford, Miles Standish and John Alden. In the fall of 1650 he removed to Newport, R.I., with some of his followers. Before leaving Rehoboth all were baptised and became out-and-out Baptists with Obadiah as their leader and pastor. In Rhode Island he found freedom and had the intimate and sympathetic friendship and association with Roger Williams, Gov. Arnold, Samuel Gorton and Gov. Coddington. He was representative of Newport in 1656.

On a visit to Lynn and Salem in Jul 1651 he and his friends were arrested for conducting Baptist services. They were imprisoned in Boston and condemned by the court to suffer fines or whippings: Dr. John Clarke 20 pounds, Holmes 30 pounds, and Crandall 5 pounds. Holmes sentence was as follows: "Forasmuch as Obadiah Holmes ...did meet at one William Witters house at Lin, and did hear privately (and at other times being an excommunicate person did take upon you to Preach and Baptise) upon the Lord's day....and coming afterward to the Assembly at Lin did in disrespect of the Ordinance of God and his Worship, keep on your hat, the Pastor being in Prayer, insomuch that you would not give reverence in veiling your hat, till it was forced off your head to the disturbance of the Congregation...and also did deny the lawfulness of Baptizing of Infants....the court does fine you thirty pounds to be paid ...or else to be well whipt." Holmes refused to pay the fine and would not let his friends pay for him, saying it would be acknowledging "to have done wrong."

On 5 Sep 1651 he was taken from the jail, stripped to the waist. He refused to aid by even touching a button of his clothing. He was then tied to the post and publicly whipped---thirty lashes with a three-cord whip, held by the executioner in both hands. The blows were laid on slowly with all the strength of the officer wielding the whip, with the result, as Gov. Joseph Jencks said later, "that in many days, if not some weeks, he could take no rest but as he lay upon his knees and elbows, not being able to suffer any part of his body to touch the bed whereon he lay." Holmes never uttered a sound of pain. His first words were, "You have struck me with roses."

In 1652 he succeeded Dr. Clarke as minister of the church at Newport during Clarke's trip to England with Roger Williams. On Clarke's return Holmes remained as his assistant, succeeding him in 1676 as pastor. Thus he became second minister of the first Baptist church in America. It is tradition that he brought with him to this country the first tall clock. The clock is now in the rooms of the Long Island Historical Society, still marking time. (Felt,v.1,p.173;Holmes,pp.11-37;Americana, v.12,pp.119-127;Plym Lists)

The parents of Obadiah Holmes were Robert and Katherine (Johnson) Hulme, m. Stockport, Eng., 8 Oct 1605, and both bur Stockport. Robert was of Reddish Parish of Manchester. Robert's father, Robert, a "very old man", was bur. Stockport 14 Jan 1604/5, and his mother was bur. Manchester 7 Sep 1610. (NEH&GR,v.64,pp.237-9; Holmes,p.11)

662. Richard Borden (or Burden) was of Portsmouth,R.I. He was one of the earliest to settle in Rhode Island and among the most prominent. In 1638 he had a child born who was the first English child born in Rhode Island. (Holmes,p.79)

664. See note 352.

665. See note 353.

666. See note 354.

668. See note 356.

670. See note 358.

672. George Purington, tavern keeper, York, Me., came from Tiverton, Devon, where he was married in St. Peter's parish. At York he bought his home lot 15 Apr 1640. He was alderman 1641. His widow ran the tavern a while after his death. His parents were Robert and Joan Purinton. (GDMNH,p.571) His widow m. (2) John Davis (Pope Me., p. 168).

674. Edward Barton, of Marblehead 1643, previously of Salem, soon moved to Portsmouth, N.H. He was in court in 1651 for beating his wife. He bought property at Cape Porpus (Kennebunk Port, Me.) and built a house, which he occupied about twenty years until driven away by the Indians. Apparently his dau m. John Purington, as his son, William, prior to 22 Nov 1672, bought land at Cape Porpus from his "brother-in-law, John Purington." (GDMNH,p.79)

676. John Mussey was of Ipswich in 1635. (Felt,Ipswich,p.12) He and Lydia were later of Salisbury. (GDMNH,p.503)

680. John Swett was of Wymondham,Norf. (Topo Dict,p.122) He may be the John Sweet mentioned of Salem in 1631 (Felt,v.1,p.170). He was admitted to the freedom of Massachusetts Colony 18 May 1642, and he was one of the grantees of Newbury 7 Dec 1642. (Bos Eas Mass,p.1652)

684. Christopher Hussey was of Dorking, Surrey. (Topo Dict,p.167) He came with his wife Theodate to Lynn in 1632 (but see note 685), later removing to Hampton, N.H., where he was an original settler 6 Sep 1638 with his mother and father-in-law. He was a lieutenant 14 Jan 1653 and captain 11 Oct 1664. He was representative for Hampton in 1658-60 and 1672, and counsellor of the province in 1679. He also engaged in the settlement of Haverhill. He died by shipwreck on the Florida coast. (GDNE,v.2,p.507;GDMNH,p.364;Bos Eas Mass,p.372;Hurd,v.1,p.252; see also note 685) But the Swett Genealogy, p. 686, says he did not die at sea but is buried at Hampton. (HL) Christopher m. (2) 9 Dec 1658 Ann, wid of Jeffrey Mingay. She d. 24 Jun 1680. (Pope Me.,p.107)

In 1669 a company of men from the Salisbury-Newbury area was formed by a Quaker named Thomas Macy, who desired to have greater freedom of conscience, to purchase Nantucket Island, then inhabited only by Indians. The price was £30 and two beaver hats. Among the twenty in the company was Christopher Hussey. (Green-leaf, p.79)

Christopher was the son of John Hussey, d. Dorking 1638, and MARY (WOOD) HUSSEY (1369). They were married 5 Dec 1593. Mary came to America with her son, and d. Hampton, N.H., 16 Jun 1660.

685. Theodate Hussey's father was Rev. STEPHEN BACHILER (1370), b.1561, m. 1582 Deborah _____, d. Hockney, Middx., 1660. Rev. Stephen Bachiler, a leading non-conformist, matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1581. and in 1586, at the age of 26, was presented by Lord de la Warr to the living of Wherwell (Horrell), a village in Hampshire on the river Test. In 1605 he was deprived of the benefice, presumably for holding Calvinistic opinions,by order of the commission appointed by

James I to investigate religious opinions. Soon after leaving Wherwell he settled in Newton Stacy, Hants, the nearest hamlet on the east. He then went to Holland where he had a small congregation. While he was there Christopher Hussey (684) "became enamoured with his daughter, Theodate, and sought her hand in marriage; but Mr. Bachiler refused assent, without the bridegroom would agree to remove to New England. Hussey assented and took, probably in 1629, Theodate to wife."

Bachiler returned to England to sail for America, and six of his congregation went with him. There is a dispute as to whether Christopher Hussey was among them. While Lewis, Hurd and Cutter say Hussey was among the first settlers of Lynn in 1630, Savage, Otis and Banks say that Rev. Stephen Bachiler, his second wife (Helen), Christopher Hussey, Theodate Bachiler Hussey and Mary Wood Hussey, mother of Christopher, all came on the William and Francis in 1632. They proceeded to Lynn, then called Saugus. There Rev. Mr. Bachiler commenced the exercise of his administration on Sunday, 8 Jun 1632, without installation, having formed a church of those who desired to join with the six or seven persons he brought with him, who are said to have been members of his church in England. Thus he became the first minister at Lynn, and baptised the first white child born in that colony.

He was a man of at least singular characteristics, was high-tempered and extremely tenacious. There was soon serious disturbance among his flock, and gross scandals began to circulate, insomuch that in four months after his arrival the court was appealed to and issued this decree: "Mr. Batcheler is required to forbear exercising gifts as a pastor or teacher publicly...unlesse it be to those hee brought with him, for his contempt of authority, & till some scandles be removed." This sentence was soon annulled, but the difficulty was not healed; other questions and scandals arose and the court was again appealed to. Finally on his promise to leave the town within three months the proceedings were discontinued.

In Feb 1636 he removed to Ipswich; from there he went to Cape Cod. Gov. Winthrop in the first volume of his history under date of Mar 30, 1638, says: "Another plantation was now in hand at Mattakeese six miles beyond Sandwich. (Mattakeese was in what is now Barnstable.) The undertaker of this was one Mr. Batcheller, late pastor at Saugus being about 76 years of age; yet he walked thither on foot in a very hard season. He and his company, being all poor men, finding the difficulty, gave it over and others undertook it."

He then went to Newbury, where 6 Jul 1638 the town made him a grant of land. On 7 Oct 1638 the General Court of Massachusetts granted Mr. Stephen Bachiler and his company, who had petitioned therefor, liberty to begin plantation at Winnicunnet, now called Hampton, N.H. On 16 Oct 1638 the settlement was begun. Winnicunnet was made a town on 7 Jun 1639, and about the same time the plantation (upon Mr. Bachiler's request to the court) was named Hampton. Gov. Winthrop thus describes an incident that happened about 1639: "Mr. Bachiler,...being about eighty years of age, and having a lusty, comely woman to his wife, did solicit the chastity of his neighbor's wife, who acquainted her husband therewith; whereupon he was dealt with, but denied it, as he had told the woman he would do...but soon after, when the Lord's Supper was to be administered, he did voluntarily confess the attempt." For this he was excommunicated, but in 1643 he was restored to communion, although not to the office of minister. In 1641 he moved to Portsmouth, now Portland, where in 1650, being 89, he took his third wife, Mary, 23 years old, but without publishing his intentions according to law, for which he was fined 10 pounds, half of which was later remitted. He lived with her only a few months. She went to Kittery and according to York records on Oct 15, 1651 she was presented for committing adultery with George Rogers and sentenced "to receive forty strokes, save one, at ye first Towne Meeting held at Kittery 6 weekes after her delivery, & be branded with the letter A...two inches long, and proportionable bigness, cut out of cloath of a contrary color to her cloathes and sewed upon her upper garments on the outside of her arm or on her back in open view," and if found without it to be "publicly whipt". This incident is thought to have inspired Hawthorne's "Scarlet Letter".

Stephen Bachiler about 1651 or 1654 returned to England. In October 1656 his wife petitioned the General Court as follows: "The said Mr. Bachiler, upon some pretended ends of his owne, hath transported himself unto ould England, for many yeares since, and betaken himself to another wife....Your petitioner is left destitute....made uncapable thereby of disposing herselfe in the way of marriage to any other....and having two children (suffering) a disease God hath been pleased to lay upon them both, which is not easily curable and so weakening her estate in prosecuting the means of cure, that she is not able longer to subsist....Were she free from her engagement to Mr. Bachiler, might probably see dispose of herselfe, as that she might obtain a meet helpe to assist her to procure such means for her livelyhood." At this time the Rev. Stephen Bachiler was 95 years old. There is no record of the disposition of the petition. He died in his 100th year at Hockney, Middx, then two miles from London. (Bos Eas Mass, pp.372-3,1434; Banks, p.96; Hurd, v.1, p.263; Otis, v.1, pp.39ff; Farmer, p.28; Lewis, p.160; Mass Mag, v.2, p.3) However, one authority says it was Rev. John Batchelder who died in Hockney in 1660 (GDMNH, p.781).

Rev. Stephen Bachiler was a man of considerable personal presence, particularly noticeable on account of his dark, piercing eyes, deep-set under broad arches-- a characteristic which Daniel Webster, a descendant, apparently inherited from him. (Bos Eas Mass, p.373)

686. Isaac Perkins, of Hampton, N.H. in 1639, was constable in 1650. (GDMNH, p.541) His parents, ISACKE (1372), b.Eng, d. Ipswich bef 1639, and ALICE (1373), d. aft 1639, also came to America. Isacke was s. of Thomas Perkyns, d. 1592, and Alice (Kebbell?) Perkyns, d. 1603. Thomas was s. of Henry, d.c. 1546, who was s. of Thomas, d. 1528, and Alys, d.c. 1538. This last Thomas was of Hillmorton, Warw. (HL from Perkins Families in the U.S. in 1790, by David W. Perkins, Utica, N.Y., 1911)

688. Allen Bread, son of John, came from Leighton Buzzard, Beds, (Topo Dict, p.2) Westoning, where he was born, is near Bedford. Allen came with Winthrop. On 12 Jun 1630 the "Arabella" and fifteen other vessels arrived in Salem with eight or nine hundred persons, being the Massachusetts Company under John Winthrop. Winthrop went to Boston, and Allen Bread and others stopped at Saugus and founded Lynn. Allen Bread brought his wife and two sons with him from England. He came to this country to assist in establishing a government which should be based upon the principles supported by the Puritans. He was identified with the First Congregational Church in Lynn, and as late as 1692 his son Allen was one of eight assigned to a seat in the pulpit by vote of the town meeting.

Allen, the immigrant, spelled his name Bread, but soon after the family settled in New England the spelling Breed was adopted. Allen settled in Lynn, living in that part of the city still known as "Breed's End". When the town lands were divided by a committee in 1638, Allen Bread received 200 acres for his share. In 1640 about 40 families left Lynn to settle a new plantation, and Allen was one of them. They sailed in the vessel of Capt. Daniel Howe to the western part of Long Island, and bought land there from the agent of Lord Sterling and also extinguished the Indian titles. On hearing of this the Dutch laid claim to that part of the island, by virtue of previous purchase from the Indians, and sought to enforce their right by sending a party to take possession. When they met with resistance from the colonists the Dutch governor arrested six of the Lynn men and kept them in prison until Governor Winthrop compelled their release. They then removed to the eastern end of the island and planted the town of Southampton, naming it in allusion to the town in England from which they had sailed to America. Allen Bread, however, returned to Lynn. he m.(2) Lynn 28 Mar 1656/7 Elizabeth, wid of William Knight and previously wid of William Ballard. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1098; de Forest, p.54)

692. Lewis, in his History of Lynn, says Richard Hood (346,350) was a brother of John, who was s. of John of Halstead, Essex. The latter John, however, does not mention any son Richard in his will (Flagg, p.251). It seems rather that John, the son of John of Halstead, was the father of Richard. (HL) John of Halstead was a weaver. He died Nov 1622. His wife was Anne. (NEH&GR, v.50, p.423)

694. Anthony Newhall was his brother Thomas landed at Salem in 1630 and settled in Lynn. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1969)

700. See note 692.

702. See note 694.

710. Richard Scott was a shoemaker of Boston. Though he joined the church in 1634 neither his wife Catherine (711) nor his daughter Mary (355) did so. Richard became freeman in 1655, and in 1658 the family became Quakers. His wife and daughter were both imprisoned for their views, and his wife was whipped. (GDNE, v.4, p.38)

711. Catherine Marbury was dau of Francis Marbury, bp 27 Oct 1555, d.c. 1611, and his wife Bridget Dryden, b.c. 1563, d.c. 1644/5. They m. 1587. Rev. Francis Marbury was s. of William and Agnes (Lenton) Marbury. (See note 928 on Ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson for another dau of William and Agnes Marbury.)

Bridget Dryden descended directly from the Plantagenet Kings of England. Edward I,* King of England 1272-1307, and his wife Eleanor of Castile, besides having Edward II who was King of England 1307-1327, had a dau, Elizabeth Plantagenet. She m. Humphrey de Bohun VIII, Earl of Hereford and Essex. Their daughter, Eleanor, m. James Butler, and a daughter of this marriage, Petronilla, m. Gilbert Talbot, Member of Parliament 1362. Their son, Sir Richard Talbot, b. 1361, d. 1396, m. Ankaret le Strange and had Mary who m. Sir Thomas Greene, Sheriff of Northamptonshire 1416. Their son, also Sir Thomas Greene, was Sheriff of Northamptonshire 1454. He m. Phillipe de Ferrers. Their daughter, Elizabeth, m. c. 1440 William Raleigh and had a son, Sir Edward Raleigh, who was Sheriff of Warwick and Leicester counties. He m. 1467 Margaret Verney, dau of Sir Ralph Verney, Lord Mayor of London. Their son, Sir Edward Raleigh, m. Anne Chamberlayne. They had a daughter Bridget who m. Sir John Cope, Sheriff of Northamptonshire 1545 and Member of Parliament 1547. Their daughter Elizabeth m. John Dryden and had Bridget who m. Francis Marbury. (Weis, lines 1 and 14)

The ancestry of Edward I and of his wife Eleanor of Castile, tracing not only to the earlier English kings but to many other royal houses of Europe, is outlined in note 776.

Catherine Marbury was a sister of the celebrated Ann (Marbury) Hutchinson (GDNE, v.4, p.38). For another connection with Ann see note 6.

712. Samuel Sherman was s. of Henry, b. Colchester c. 1555, bur 28 Aug 1610, and his wife Susan Hills, bur 13 Sep 1610. Henry's father was Henry and his grandfather was Thomas who resided at Diss on the river Waveney on the border of Norfolk and Suffolk. Thomas was s. of John of Yaxley, and grandson of Thomas of Diss and Yaxley, b.c. 1420, d. 1493, and his wife Agnes. (Americana, v.12, pp.255ff)

713. The name of the wife of Samuel Sherman is given in one account as "Phillis (or Phillipa) Ward (or Upcher)." (Talcott, p.680)

*Underlining shows the line of descent of Bridget (Dryden) Marbury from King Edward I.

715. Margaret Odding, as a widow, m. John Porter. They were first at Roxbury, but soon went to Boston, where they were members of the church in 1633. Margaret was from Dedham, Essex. (GDRI,pp.155,178)

718. Anthony Paine was recorded as an inhabitant of Portsmouth, R.I., 6 Dec 1638. The name of his first wife, the mother of Mary (359), is unknown. His second wife whom he m. 1643 was named Rose. Rose m. (2) a Weeden. (GDNE,v.3,p.33)

720. John Luther, a sea captain, was one of the original proprietors of Taunton in 1637, but was of Swansea 1642. A record of the Luther family says he came from Germany to Boston 1635, a descendant of Martin Luther. Other accounts give him as a native of Dorset, Eng., who came 1636, or of Shrewsbury, Eng. Still another authority says he was from the north of Ireland. He and some others with him were killed by the Indians in the Delaware River in 1644 while on a voyage to trade with the Dutch and Swedes. He was superintendant of the ship and acted as the interpreter. On 22 May 1646 the General Court decreed that the "widow Luther", undoubtedly his widow, should have the balance of her husband's wages. (SE Mass, pp.683-4,1072;GDNE,v.3,p.132;Swansea,pp.172-3;Virkus,v.7,pp.677-8;An Heads,p.154)

732 and 740. See note 660.

734 and 742. See note 662.

744. See note 352.

745. See note 353.

746. See note 354.

748. See note 356.

750. See note 358.

754. John Peabody was of Newport, R.I., 1678. About 1677 he m. (2) Mary, wid of James Rogers. (GDRI,p.145) It is not known whether his first wife, Sarah Allen, ever was in this country.

756. Richard Pearce was of Portsmouth, R.I., 1654, freeman 1658. (GDRI, p.116) His father was RICHARD (1512), b. Bristol 1590, and he also came to America, but his mother, Martha, apparently did not. It has been said that this latter Richard changed his name from Percy and was in fact the grandson of Richard Percy, the founder of Pearce Hall, Yorks, Eng., and the great-grandson of Peter Percy, standard-bearer to Richard III in 1485, whose lineage traces to the time of Alfred the Great. It has also been said that William Pearce, captain of the Lyon on which Richard (1512) came to America, was his brother. (Swansea,pp.181-2) However, the Percy connection and the relationship of William have been questioned. (Americana v.26,pp.156ff)

757. Susanna Wright was dau of Capt. GEORGE WRIGHT (1514) of Rehoboth 1645/6, who had been of Braintree in 1640, and may have been the same as George of Salem 1636 who had a wife Elizabeth. George of Rehoboth was summoned to Plymouth court in 1646 for "attempting the chastity of divs women (at Rehoboth) by lacivious words and carriages." A month and a half later he removed to Providence. Roger Williams

on 29 Jan 1648/9 wrote to John Winthrop jr. that "George Wright alias Captaine Wright stabt with a pike Walter Lettice at Newport, and is in prison the other if not dead not like to live." (Americana,v.26,p.172;NEH&GR,v.99,pp.235-6;GDNE,v.4, p.656;Pope,p.516)

758. Peter Tallman m. (2) Joan Briggs of Taunton 1665, and after her death he m. (3) Esther _____ c.1686. He was of Newport and Portsmouth, R.I., made free-man 1655. In 1661 he was General Solicitor for the Colony of Rhode Island, in 1661-2 Commissioner, and in 1662-5 Deputy. In 1665 the Assmbeley granted him a di vorce from Ann. In an ante-nuptial agreement with Joan he mentions his dau Mary. (GDRI, p.196)

764. William Freeborne and his wife came in 1634 and he became freeman that year. His son Gideon was probably born here, perhaps at Roxbury. In 1637 while living in Boston William was disarmed for favoring Wheelwright. He took his family to Rhode Island where he became one of the 19 founders of Portsmouth. (GDNE,v.2, p.202;GDRI,p.296)

766. Thomas Brownell came from Derbyshire (RI,p.732). He was freeman 1655. He was deputy 1664. (GDRI,p.29) He came to Portsmouth, R.I., in 1636. (An Heads, p.34)

768. George Abbot was s. of George, b.c.1550, bur. Bishops Stortford 11 Jan 1619/20, who m. 1576 Bridget Miller, bur. Bishops Stortford 17 Dec 1618. The next preceding generation was William Abbot, b.c. 1525, m.c. 1550 Margaret, d. Bishops Stortford Mar 1569. William was s. of John, b.c. 1495, d. aft 1545, who was a churchwarden 1509, 1517 and 1518. John was s. of William Abbot, b.c. 1470, d. aft 1532. (NEH&GR,v.85,pp.79-86)

770. One of the earliest families in Roxbury was that of William Chandler, who with his second wife Annis (or Agnes or Ann) and their four children came from England and settled in the plantation there in the year 1637. They were admitted to Rev. John Eliot's church soon after their arrival in Roxbury, and William was admitted as freeman 13 May 1640. The Eliot church records say that "William Chandler, a Christian, Godly brother, died of a consumption, month 11, day 26, 1641....in Roxbury." (Bos Eas Mass,p..758;NEH&GR,v.85,pp.133-145)

William Chandler was s. of Henry, a glover, b.c. 1560, bur Bishops Stortford 17 Dec 1618, and his wife Anne. Henry traces through Thomas and his wife Joane, and a second Thomas and wife Agnes, to a third Thomas b.c. 1475, m.c. 1500, d. bet 1547-51. All were of Bishops Stortford, Herts. The churchwarden's accounts show on this last Thomas an item: "Thomas Chandler for waste of Torchis at the buryyng of his wife, xvj d." This Thomas was a churchwarden 1521,22 and 26, and was probably a chandler by occupation. (NEH&GR,v.85,pp.133-145)

771. The parents of Annis Bayford were Francis, bp Farnham, Essex 13 Apr 1567, d.c. 1622, and Joan. The parents of Francis were Richard Bayford and Joan Searl, m. Farnham 10 Apr 1564. (NEH&GR,v.85,pp.133-145) Annis m. (2) 2 Jul 1643 John Dane of Roxbury and Ipswich (see 1546 on Ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson) and (3) John Parmenter of Sudbury (GDNE,v.2,p.6).

772. Ralph Farnum was a barber, surgeon and wigmaker. (Holts,p.29)

774. Nicholas Holt was stated in the passenger list of the James to be a tanner from Romsay, Hants. No mention of him is found, however, in the carefully

preserved records of the old Abbey Church of Romsay, and it is believed Nicholas concealed his true address. He settled first at Newbury, then moved to Andover in 1644. He was one of the ten freeholders who organized the church at North Andover 24 Oct 1645.

Nicholas Holt and George Abbot (384) were among the earliest settlers of Andover, the former arriving there in 1644, the latter in 1643 (NEH&GR, v.85, pp. 79-86). Sometime during 1641-2 the Andover settlement was started---or steps taken to secure the grant of land. The earliest known business transaction of any Andover resident is dated 13 Aug 1643. The town was incorporated 6 May 1646. In the earliest extant book of town records is a list of names which purports to be "the names of all the freeholders in order as they came to town." Nicholas Holt is 6th on the list, George Abbot 19th.

Nicholas Holt owned the Holt farm in Andover by 1675 and on 9 Sep 1684 deeded it to his son Nicholas (b.1647). This son m. Mary Russell and had a son Nicholas (b.1683) who built the present Holt homestead on the farm between 1708 and 1715. In 1717, after the death of his first wife, this Nicholas m. Dorcas Abbot, who was the dau of Timothy Abbot (see note 384) and the granddaughter of George Abbot (384) and Hannah Chandler (385). (Holts, pp.101-103)

Nicholas Holt m. (2) 1658 Hannah, dau of Humphrey and Bridget Bradstreet and wid of Daniel Rolfe, and (3) 1666 Martha, wid of Roger Preston.

776. "Mr." Edward Carleton and his wife Ellen came to Rowley from Barmston, Yorks, 1639. He was freeman 1642. His wife was of St. Martin Micklegate, Yorks. He and his wife returned to England, probably bef 1652. (Blodgette, p.63)

Edward Carleton was descended from the Plantagenet line of English kings. Edward III* was King of England 1327-77. His wife was Philippa of Hainaut. Their son, John of Gaunt, was Duke of Lancaster. He was born in Ghent 1340 and died at Leicester Castle Feb 1399. His third wife was Catherine (Roet) Swynford, dau of Sir Paon Roet and wid of Sir Hugh Swynford. She was b. 1350, d. 10 May 1403. John of Gaunt by Catherine Swynford had a daughter, Joan Beaufort, and a son, John Beaufort.

Joan Beaufort, by her first husband, Sir Robert de Ferrers, had Mary, Lady of Oversley, b. bef 1394, d. 25 Jan 1457/8, who m. Sir Ralph Neville. He d. 26 Feb 1457/8. Their son, John Neville, was a Member of Parliament for Lincolnshire 1444 and Sheriff of Lincolnshire 1439-40 and 1452-3. He m. Elizabeth Newmarch, dau of Robert. He d. 17 Mar 1481/2. Their dau, Joan, m.c. 1458-60 Sir William Cascoigne of Gawthorpe, Yorks. Their daughter, Margaret, m. Sir Christopher Ward. Their daughter, Anne, m. 1500/1 Sir Ralph Nevill of Thornton Brigg, Yorks. Their daughter, Katherine, b.c.1500, m. Sir Walter Strickland of Sizergh, Westm. Their son, Walter, b. 5 Apr 1516, d. 8 Apr 1569, had a natural daughter, Ellen, who m. 1582 John Carleton of Beeford, who was b.c.1550-5, bur 27 Jan 1622/3, s. of Thomas and Jennet (Wilson) Carleton. They had Walter, bp Beeford 28 Dec 1582, d. Horsea 4 Oct 1623. He m. c. 1607 Jane Gibbon and they had Edward Carleton (776). (Weiss, lines 1 and 2)

Through his descent from Edward III Edward Carleton traces to many other kings and nobility. Edward III was the son of Edward II, King of England 1307-27, and Isabella of France. Edward II was the son of Edward I, King of England 1272-1307, and Eleanor of Castile. The direct ancestry of Edward I is traced back through a line of English kings to Henry I, King of England 1100-1135, and his wife Matilda. Matilda's mother (St. Margaret of Scotland) traces directly back through earlier English kings to Alfred the Great, to his grandfather Egbert, the first King of All England (827-836), and to the Saxon kings starting with Cerdic who assumed the title of King in 519. Matilda's father was Malcolm III Canmore, King of Scots 1058-1093.

*Underlining shows line of descent of Edward Carleton from King Edward III.

His father was Duncan, King of Scots, who was slain by Macbeth near Elgin 14 Aug 1040. From Duncan the direct ancestry traces through Scottish kings to Fergus the Great who crossed from Ireland in 496 to become first King of the Dalriad Scots, and to Eugenius, King of Ireland. Henry I, to whom the ancestry of Edward I traces, was son of William I, the Conqueror.

Through Eleanor of Castile, wife of Edward I, the direct ancestry goes back through Kings of Castile and Leon and Dukes of Burgundy to Robert II, the Pious, King of France 988-1031, and his father, Hugh Capet, the first of the Capetian Kings of France who ruled France for hundreds of years. Back of him the line goes through Kings of Italy to Charlemagne, King of France, 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor 28 Dec 800. Still further back the line is traced to Clovis the Riparian, Frankish King of Cologne about 420, and in another branch to Ansbertus, the Gallo-Roman Senator, and through him to Afranius Syagrius, Gallo-Roman Consul in 381. Another branch traces to Robert de Mortain, Earl of Cornwall, half brother of William the Conqueror and a Companion of his at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. Still another branch leads to Henry I, the Fowler, Emperor of Germany 919-936.

Edward I's mother, wife of Henry III, was Eleanor of Provence and in her ancestry are found Kings of Aragon and Counts of Barcelona and of Provence. Edward I's grandmother, Isabella of Angouleme, wife of King John, descended from Louis VI, the Fat, King of France 1108-1137, who was a Crusader. His mother was Bertha, daughter of Florent I, Count of Holland, while his grandmother was Anne of Russia, daughter of Jaroslaus I, Grand Duke of Kiev, and Ingegard, daughter of Olaf III, King of Sweden.

Edward II's wife, Isabella of France, was the daughter of Philip IV, the Fair, King of France 1285-1314, who was the eleventh French King in direct line from Hugh Capet, first of the Capetian Kings. The fifth king preceding Philip IV was Louis VII, King of France 1137-1180. His wife was Alix of Champagne. Her grandparents were Stephen of Blois, Leader of the First Crusade in 1096, and Adela, daughter of William I, the Conqueror, King of England 1066-1087, natural son of Robert I, Duke of Normandy.

Edward III's wife was Philippa of Hainaut, daughter of William III, Count of Hainaut and Holland, and his wife Jeanne of Valois. Jeanne's grandparents were Charles II, King of Naples, and Marie of Hungary, daughter of Stephen V, King of Hungary 1270-1272. The line traces back through Kings of Hungary to Bohemond II, Prince of Antioch, and his wife Alix, daughter of Baldwin II, King of Jerusalem. Bohemond's mother was Constance, daughter of King Philip of France, and his father was Bohemond I, Prince of Antioch and a Leader of the First Crusade who captured Antioch in 1098.

Full details of the foregoing royal lines will be found in Weiss.

Edward Carleton was also collaterally related to other English Kings. John of Gaunt, by an earlier wife, Blanche of Lancaster, had Henry IV, the first of the English kings of the House of Lancaster. After Henry IV and his son and grandson, Henry V and Henry VI, the House of Lancaster was succeeded by the House of York--Edward IV, Edward V and Richard III. Edward IV and Richard III were the sons, and Edward V the grandson, of the Duke of York and his wife Cicely Nevill. She was the daughter of Ralph Nevill, the first Earl of Westmoreland, and Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt. The York line, in turn, was succeeded by the Tudors, Henry VII, his son Henry VIII, and children of Henry VIII--Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth. Henry VII was the great-grandson of John Beaufort, who was the son of John of Gaunt.

Henry VII married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. Their daughter married King James IV of Scotland. Their son was King James V of Scotland, his daughter was Mary Queen of Scots, and her son was James I, who became King of England upon the death of Queen Elizabeth. James I was succeeded by his son Charles I and he,

in turn, after the Commonwealth of the two Cromwells, by his sons Charles II and James II. Then came William III (grandson of Charles I) and Mary II (daughter of James II), followed by Anne, another daughter of James II. She was succeeded by the House of Hanover beginning with George I, great-grandson of James I, and ending with Queen Victoria, all in direct line. Victoria was the great-great-grandmother of Queen Elizabeth II and also of Prince Philip, the Duke of Edinburgh.

Jane (Gibbon) Carleton, the mother of Edward, m. (2) 1626 William Birkell jr. John Carleton, Edward's grandfather, was steward of the Manor Court of Beeford 1586-1614. John's father, Thomas Carleton, was b.c. 1525-30, d.c. 1582. Thomas was the son of John, bur. Brandes Barton 21 Feb 1576, and grandson of Thomas Culton who was of Beeford 1523-4. (NEH&GR,v.93,p.10)

777. Ellen Newton was dau of Lancelot (Lawrence?) Newton and Mary Lee. (NEH&GR,v.93,p.10)

778. Joseph Jewett was freeman 1639. He m. (2) Ann Allen (935), wid of Bozoan Allen, at Boston 13 May 1653. The ceremony was performed by Deputy Governor Richard Bellingham. (Blodgette,p.186)

Joseph Jewett was s. of Edward, b. Bradford, WR Yorks, c. 1590, d.c.1615, m. Bradford 1 Oct 1604 Mary Taylor, dau of William. Edward was a clothier of Bradford. (Driver,p.230)

780. Christopher Osgood was of Ipswich. He was freeman 1635. (GDNE,v.3,p.320)

781. Margery Fowler was dau of PHILIP FOWLER (1562), b. bet 1592-98, d. 24 Jun 1679, and his wife Martha. Philip came to America. He m. (2) 27 Feb 1660 Mary, probably wid of George Norton. (GDNE,v.2,p.194)

782. Abraham Belknap was of Lynn 1637, but removed to Salem where he died. He was probably the father of Hannah (391). (GDNE,v.1,p.158)

784. See note 768.

786. See note 770.

787. See note 771.

792. George Phillips was born at Rainham St. Martins, near Rougham, in the hundred of Gallow, Norf., s. of Christopher. He attended Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, obtaining degrees in 1613 and 1617. He then settled at Boxted, Essex. Conscientious scruples prompted him to abandon the Established Church and become a non-conformist. On landing in America he "pushed into the wilderness and commenced a new settlement, now called Watertown." He thus became the first minister of Watertown. His congregation, at his death, took upon themselves the charges for the liberal education of his son Samuel. (Hurd,p.1595;GDNE,v.3,pp.409-10)

794. Samuel Appleton of Little Waldingfield, Suff., left for America and arrived in Ipswich in 1635. History records that he was one of only four out of sixty persons admitted freeman 25 May 1636 who were entitled to the honorary prefix "Mr.", indicating social position. It is believed he intended to come earlier, a fact indicated in a letter from Gov. Winthrop to his son at Groton. His immigration was clearly impelled by religious motives as a Puritan.

In Ipswich he was granted a house and eight acres in the town and 460 acres on the Ipswich River. In May 1637 he was chosen with Capt. Daniel Dennison to assist at the court in Ipswich and twice later that year performed those duties

in Boston; but in the composition of the next court his name was dropped because the body on which he served declined to condemn the so-called heresies of Mrs. Hutchinson. A later court sustained the views of the court of which he was a member. At the time of his death he probably was living with his daughter Sarah, wife of Rev. Samuel Phillips. (Bos Eas Mass,p.1494;Felt, Ipswich, p.159)

Samuel Appleton's parents were Thomas Appulton, d. 1603, and Mary Isaac. Thomas was of Little Waldingfield, Suff., his wife from Patrickburne, Kent. The Appleton ancestry traces back six generations beyond Thomas to John Appulton who d.1414. (Flagg,pp.282,307;NEH&GR,v.71,pp.236-242) The cited works give details.

795. Judith Everard was dau of John Everard, b.c. 1545, d. May 1598, who m. c. 1574 Judith Bourne, d.c. 1598. John was a goldsmith of London. His parents were Thomas Everard, b.c. 1520, d. 1551, m.c. 1545 Margaret Wiseman, b.c. 1526, dau of John. Thomas became assistant auditor of the Exchequer under Henry VII. Four more generations back was the great-great-grandfather of Thomas, William Everard of Mashbury, Essex, b.c. 1400, who m.c. 1430 Isabel Bedell. William's name appears in the records of the reigns of Henry VI and Edward IV. His father, also William, b.c. 1375, is recorded in the reigns of Richard II and Henry IV. (Flagg,pp.315,391)

Margaret Wiseman was dau of John Wiseman, b.c. 1495, d. 17 Aug 1558, who m.c. 1521 Agnes Josselin, b.c. 1500, d. aft 1558. John was auditor of the Exchequer to Henry VIII. (Flagg,p.395) Agnes was dau of Ralph Josselin, b.c. 1475, d. aft 30 May 1525, who m. Elizabeth Cornish. He was of Much (or Great) Canfield, Essex. His great-grandfather, Jeffrey Jocelyn, who d. 1425, is recorded on 17 Oct 1394 as ready to go to Ireland in the King's service with Thomas de Percy, steward of the King's household. Jeffrey's grandfather, also Jeffrey, m. Margaret Rokell. He was of Hide Hall in Sawbridgeworth, Herts, and of the manor of Shellow-Bowels or Shellow-Jocelyn in Willingale-Doe, Essex. He leased the manor for the joint lives of the tenants (in tail?), and it did not revert to the Jocelyn family for about 200 years. His father, Ralph, b. at the manor of Shellow-Bowels 13 Dec 1275, d. bet. 1312-23, m. Maud Sutton, dau of Sir John. In 1309 Ralph had a commission to collect a tax in Herts for the war with Scotland. His grandfather, Thomas Jocelyn, m.c. 1248 Maud Hide, co-heiress with Sir John Hide of the Hide, Sawbridgeworth, Herts. By this marriage the manor of Hide, or Hide Hall, passed into the Jocelyn family which retained it until, in 1897, it passed by will to Sophia, the widow of the fifth Earl of Roden, who d. without issue. It was thus in the family almost 650 years. The grandfather of Thomas Jocelyn was Ralph, who had lands in Easton, Nthan, in the reign of King John (1199-1216). Ralph's grandfather was James Jocelyn, who m. Joan Threkenholm of Throckingholden. Four generations back of James we reach Sir Gilbert Jocelyn, whose number would be 834,011,136 in the Twenty-Ninth Generation according to the system employed in this work.

Sir Gilbert Jocelyn was a wealthy Norman knight who is said to have come to England with William the Conqueror. He m. the daughter of a Saxon thane and settled in Lincolnshire, where he was lord of Semperingham and of Tyrrington. One account says Sir Gilbert was the son of Egidius Jocelyn, a nobleman of Brittany, who came to England c. 1045 in the reign of Edward the Confessor, and that Sir Gilbert was born in England but returned to Normandy and came back again with the Conqueror (Lodge, "Peerage of Ireland," v.3,p.259, rev.ed.1789); but as to this account a Register article comments: "Evidence to prove these statements seems to be lacking." (NEH&GR,v.71,pp.236-242) Much fuller details of the ancestry are set forth in the cited Register article.

796. Thomas Emerson was a proprietor in Ipswich in 1638, where he was a baker. He was selectman 1646. He is an ancestor of Ralph Waldo Emerson. Thomas was the son of Robert and grandson of Thomas Emerson of Great Dunmow, Essex. That Thomas was probably the s. of Ralf of Foxton, who received arms in 1535. (Bos Eas Mass,p.483;GDNE,v.2,p.117)

797. The genealogist of the English Emersons thinks that Elizabeth Brewster was the dau of William Brewster, the postmaster of Scrooby and elder of the Plymouth colony. (Bos Eas Mass,p.483) William Brewster and his wife Mary came in the Mayflower. However, Elizabeth had married in England in 1611, and the earliest record of her family in America seems to be in 1638. (Bos Eas Mass, p.483;Felt,Ipswich,p.11)

798. Samuel Symonds was descended from an ancient family in Yieldham, Essex. He settled at Ipswich in 1637-8; freeman 1638; town clerk 1639-45; deputy to the General Court 1638-43; Deputy Governor 1673-78; many years Justice of the Quarterly Court. On 10 May 1648 he was on a committee "to pass the articles of our Confederation with the United Colonies," and to examine the proceedings of the Commissioners. On 14 Oct 1651 he was granted 300 acres of land beyond the Merrimack River. In 1653 he was on a committee which reported that the commissioners of the United Colonies had no power to declare war for either of the colonies without its consent. The report was considered by some as "nullifying the Colonial League." It opened a long dispute between Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Haven, the first being loathe to have war with the Dutch on account of their trade, the other two being ready for immediate hostilities. In 1667 he was on a committee to revise certain laws which had been offensive to the King, including one abolishing the observance of Christmas as a relic of Episcopacy. At his death the Legislature, as a mark of respect, voted 20 pounds towards his funeral charges. His estate was 2534 pounds 9 shillings. (Felt,Ipswich,pp.161-3)

He m. (1) c. 1620 Dorothy Harlakenden "of the old gentry of Earl's Colne" and had ten children before he came to America in 1637. His wife appears to have died before he came. Several children accompanied him to America. Soon after 1638 he m. (2) Martha Reade, the widow of Daniel Epes (also spelled Eppes) from Kent, and by her had children. Ruth Symonds (399), who m. John Emerson, was probably her child, not Dorothy Harlakenden's. Martha was the sister of Elizabeth, the second wife of John Winthrop jr., Governor of Connecticut and son of the Massachusetts Governor; she was also sister of Margaret Lake (959). This explains the source of the erroneous statement found in early writers that Samuel Symonds m. a daughter of Gov. Winthrop, since the basis of the statement was a letter from the Governor to his son John, dated 30 Sep 1648, referring to "your sister Symonds"----actually his wife's sister.

Samuel m. (3) Rebecca, dau of Bennett Swayne of Salisbury, Wilts. She had been thrice a widow, of Henry Bayley, of John Hall, and of Rev. William Worcester successively. Rebecca d. 21 Jul 1695 in her 79th year. (GDNE,v.4,pp.246-7;NEH&GR, v.13,p.115;v.17,p.290;v.47,pp.128-9;Ipswich Antiq,v.3,No.XLL;Hammat,p.217)

799. For ancestry of Martha Reade see note 959.

808. Thomas Carter was a blacksmith. He was freeman 1637. (Dawes-Gates, v.1,p.142)

815. Joan Antrobus Lawrence m. (2) at St. Albans, Herts, c.1626-8 John Tuttle. They and their children came to America in 1635 in the Planter. Among the children of Joan who came was John Lawrence who, after the conquest of New York in 1683, became alderman and then mayor of that city. He was also a judge of the Supreme Court of the Province. John Tuttle c. 1650-1 returned to Ireland, and Joan followed him in 1654 and was living there in 1659. (GDNE,v.3,p.62;v.4,p.350;NEH&GR, v.4,p.126;Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.64)

Joan was dau of Walter Antrobus and his wife JOAN ARNOLD (1631), who was b.c. 1570. Joan Arnold came to America in 1635 in the Planter. (Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.64)

816. Samuel Richardson was one of three brothers who helped settle Woburn. He was an inhabitant of Charlestown 1637, freeman 1638, original member of the Woburn church 1642; and selectman of Woburn 1644-6 and 1649-51. In 1645 he paid the highest tax in Woburn. (Richardson,p.183)

818. Michael Bacon was an original inhabitant of Woburn, 1641, and was selectman of the town 1659,1665,1666,1668 and 1670. (Richardson,p.185) He removed to Billerica c. 1678. (GDNE,v.1,p.91) He had a grist mill on the Shawsheen River that was burned by the Indians in King Philip's War. He m. (2) 26 Oct 1655 Mary Richardson and (3) 28 Nov 1670 Mary Noyes, wid of Thomas of Sudbury and dau of Walter and Eliza Haines. (Bacon,p.29)

Michael Bacon was son of MICHAEL (1636), bp Winston, Suff, 6 Dec 1579, d. 18 Apr 1648, and his wife ALICE (1637), d. 2 Apr 1648, both of whom also immigrated to America and were of Dedham in 1640. Michael sr., or Mighill, is said to have come from Ireland (GDNE,v.1,p.91), but he was b. in England (Bacon,pp.24-5). The Bacon ancestry traces to Grimboldus, a Norman gentleman who came to England in 1066 (Bacon, p.7). His number, according to the system here employed, would be 27,316,224 in the Twenty-Fourth Generation. His son, Ranulf (Randolph), may have assumed the name Bacon, but certainly his grandson was known as Roger Bacon. Ranulf resided at Baconsthorpe, Norf. (Bacon,pp.7-14) The ancestry is traced in detail in the cited work.

820. Nicholas Davis was active in the settlement of Woburn, but after 1646 he removed to York,Me. (Richardson,p.190) He m. (2) 12 Jul 1643 Elizabeth, wid of Joseph Isaacs of Cambridge. (Sewall,p.631)

824. Edward Johnson of Woburn was a famous captain and author of a curious history called "Wonder Working Providences of Sion's Saviour in New England." He came in 1630 with Winthrop and after living in Charlestown or Salem a while he returned to get his wife and children in 1636 or 1637, settling at Charlestown in 1637. He was a founder of the Woburn church. He was representative 1643-7 and 1649-71, Speaker 1655, town clerk 30 years. (GDNE,v.2,p.550)

826. See note 308.

828. Samuel Walker in 1662 was granted an innkeeper's license to sell strong liquor. He m. (2) Ann, dau of Giles Roberts and wid of Arthur Alger, both of Scarborough, Me. Ann d. Woburn 21 Mar 1716. Some earlier accounts say Samuel (414) was s. of Augustine Walker, a sea captain who was of Charlestown 1638 and who d. Balboa, Spain, 1 Jan 1653(GDNE,v.4,p.392), but this is discredited. (NEH&GR,v.57,pp.350-1)

830. See note 306.

840. William Woodbury was a brother of John, one of the planters of Cape Ann and a founder of Salem (see notes 518,520 and 522). He came to New England 1628 and was made freeman 1630. He was representative in 1635 and 1638. In 1667 he was a founder of the Beverly church. His ancestors "are traced to the time of the Conquest about the middle of the eleventh century." (Bos Eas Mass,pp.1469,1563) He was the first to build a house in Beverly, which he did about 1630. (Hurd,v.1,p.680)

841. Elizabeth Patch was dau of Nicholas (880) and Jane (881)----see table of Ancestry of Edith Patch (55).

842. The parents of Richard Palgrave were John, bp Fulham, Norf. 29 Jan 1597/8, and Annie. John was s. of John, bp 20 May 1563, bur Ranworth 15 Sep 1618, who m. Amy, bur Ranworth 11 Mar 1603/4, and the grandson of Thomas, bur Pulham 17 Feb 1544/5, who m. Pulham 3 Jul 1558 Christian Sayer, d. Pulham 3 Oct 1607, dau Thomas Sayer. The parents of Thomas Palgrave were Thomas, d.c. 1544, and Elizabeth, bur 28 Oct 1558.

843. Joan Harris, after the death of Richard Palgrave, m. (2) Rev. John Young. They came together to America c. 1637, bringing with them her daughter Ann Palgrave (421). John Young and Joan removed to Southold, L.I. c. 1639. (Woodbury, p.158)

844. Henry Herrick and his wife are recorded among the thirty founders of the First Church of Salem in 1629. He was "a husbandman in easy circumstances, but undistinguished by wealth or by civil rank or influence in the colony." He and his wife helped found not only the Salem Church but also, in 1667, the First Church of Beverly. Court records show "Henerie Hericke and Edith his wife" were fined "for aiding and comforting an excommunicated person, contrary to order." (Herrick, pp.16-19) In 1692 he served on a witchcraft jury which sent some accused to their death; but a year or two later the entire panel, including Henry Herrick, signed a statement which recited that they "were, for want of knowledge in ourselves and better information from others, prevailed with to take up with such evidence against the accused as, on further consideration and better information, we justly fear was insufficient for the touching the lives of any (Deut.xvii.6), whereby we fear we have been instrumental, with others, though ignorantly and unwittingly, to bring upon ourselves and this people of the Lord the guilt of innocent blood; which sin the Lord saith in Scripture he would not pardon (2 Kings xxiv.4),---that is, we suppose, in regard of his temporal judgments. We do therefore hereby signify to all in general, and to the surviving sufferers in special, our deep sense of, and sorrow for, our errors in acting on such evidence to the condemning of any person; and do hereby declare, that we justly fear that we were sadly deluded and mistaken,--for which we are much disquieted and distressed in our minds, and do therefore humbly beg forgiveness, first, of God, for Christ's sake, for this our error, and pray that God would not impute the guilt of it to ourselves nor others; and we also pray that we may be considered candidly and aright by the living sufferers, as being then under the power of a strong and general delusion, utterly unacquainted with, and not experienced in, matters of that nature. We do heartily ask forgiveness of you all, whom we have justly offended; and do declare, according to our present minds, we would none of us do such things again, on such grounds, for the whole world." (Upham, v.2, pp.474-5)

At least two authorities say the immigrant Henry Herrick was s. of Sir William Herrick. The connection of Henry with the family of Sir William is asserted by Gen. Jedediah Herrick on the basis of the following: (a) Henry, the fifth son of Sir William, is the only Henry found in English pedigrees of the time. (b) Sir William always refers to his son Henry after 1653 as living abroad. (c) The coat-of-arms of the Salem and Beverly Herricks is identical with that of Sir William. (d) One branch of Sir William's family is known to have broken with the established church, and Henry, the immigrant, was a dissenter. (e) A letter, published in Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, v.IV, pp.266-7, states that on a trip to England in 1851 the writer was informed by Rev. Henry Cleveland, vicar of Rowaldkirk, that it appears from a letter then at Beau Manor (Sir William's family home) which was written by Sir William's son Henry to his brother, that he, Henry, "went from Virginia to Salem and was there 28 Jun 1653." (Upham, v.1, p.153;

Herrick,pp.16-19) As to this last point, Henry the immigrant came to America on the Lyon in 1628 (Banks) and joined the church in Salem in 1629 (Herrick,pp.16-19), so if the letter was written by that Henry the reference to Virginia probably refers to a trip made shortly before Jun 1653.

Sir William was of London and Beau Park Manor, Leics. He was Member of Parliament 1601-1630, knighted 1605. He is described as "a successful courtier and politician from 1575, when he first attached himself to the court of Queen Elizabeth, by whom he was commissioned on an important embassy to the Ottoman Porte; and as a reward for his singular diplomatic success...he was appointed to a lucrative situation in the Exchequer." He became "one of the great monied men of his time." In 1592 he succeeded to his brother's business as a goldsmith, and became the most eminent in the lucrative trade. The Queen was one of his best customers. She frequently went to him for small loans, as did her courtiers. With the fortune he made he acquired Beau Manor Oak in 1595. After the death of Elizabeth King James I conferred upon him the title of Principal Jeweller to the Crown. He was knighted by the King "for making a hole in the great diamond the King did wear." He continued his money-lending to the King, in large amounts. He donated considerable amounts to charities and for local improvements in Leicesters. He retired from business c. 1624. His wife, Lady Joan, was "famous for her piety and her beauty." (Herrick,pp.8-11)

Sir William Herrick, b.1557, d. 2 Mar 1652/3, m. 1596 Joan May, b. 1578, d. 3 Jul 1645. His parents were John Eyryck (Heyrick), b.1513, d. Leicester 2 Apr 1589, and Mary Bond, b.c. 1514, d. 8 Dec 1611. John was Mayor of Leicester 1559 and 1572. Mary lived to be 97 and her epitaph says "she did see before her departure, of her children, and her children's children, and their children, to the number of 142." Five generations back of John was Sir William Eyryk, who was commissioned to attend the Prince of Wales on his expedition into Gascony in 1355. Four generations back of this Sir William we find Eyryk, number 1,728,512 in the Twentieth Generation according to the system here used.

This Eyryk was of Great Stretton and Houghton, Leics, in the reign of Henry III (1216-1272). He was a lineal descendant from Eric the Forester. "The traditions of this very ancient family claim their descent from Ericke, a Danish Chief, who invaded Briatin during the reign of Alfred (871-901), and having been vanquished by that Prince was compelled, with his followers, to re-people the wasted districts of East Anglia; the government of which he held as a fief of the English crown....The Norman invasion found this name represented by Eric the Forester." (Herrick,pp.1-19) The cited work gives the ancestry in more detail.

845. Edith Laskin was dau of HUGH LASKIN (1690), who d. Mar 1659, and ALIS (1691), d. 28 Jul 1658, both of whom were from Childhay, Dorset. They were of the First Church of Salem in 1629. He was made freeman 1639. (Woodbury,p.148; Banks,p.59)

880. Nicholas Patch m. (1) So. Petherton, Som., 28 Jan 1577/8 Christian Denman, who was buried there 7 Dec 1579. His father, William, was perhaps the William Patch who was buried in So. Petherton 15 Jun 1575. (NEH&GR,v.71,pp.166-170) Elizabeth Patch (841) was a daughter of Nicholas and Jane.

900. There was a William Hodgkins who was of Plymouth 1634, and who married Anna Hynes there 21 Dec 1638. (Clemens,p.117) Pope says he removed to Ipswich c. 1641 and was William (900), who deposed he was aged 69 in 1691. (Pope,p.234) A later authority says the Plymouth William was b.c. 1590 and was a different person. (An Heads,p.120) It certainly seems improbable that if he was born in 1590 he was the father of Thomas, b.c.1668. There would appear to have been two of the same

name, the younger being the Ipswich William. Possibly he was the son of William of Plymouth.

William Hodgkins of Ipswich clearly was the Hodgkins who married Grace Dutch (Hammatt,p.138;Babson,p.83;1st ser.p.38), not Christopher Hodgkins as one authority says (Pope,p.147). There does not seem to have been any Christopher in her generation. The only Christopher discovered was the son of William, and he married Tabbitha Hayward (Howard) in Ipswich 22 Jan 1689 (VR;Hammatt,pp.139-40,149).

901. Grace Dutch was dau of OSMUN DUTCH (1802), b.c.1603, d. Gloucester Dec 1684, m. bef 1647 GRACE (1803),b.c.1605, d. Ipswich 8 Jun 1671, both of whom were immigrants. Osmun Dutch was in Gloucester by 1646 (GDNE). He was selectman in 1650 (Babson,p.83). Although his widow in a petition to the General Court said that he was over 100 when he died (Babson,p.83;Hammatt,p.138;GDNE,v.2,p.84), he deposed in 1663 that he was then about 60 years of age (Pope,p.147). This seems more likely as otherwise his first child would have been born when he was over 60 (Babson,p.83).

902. Daniel Hovey m. (1) Rebecca _____ who d.Ipswich on the birth of a son Daniel 24 Jun 1665, (2) Ipswich 8 Oct 1666 Hester Treadwell (de Forest,p.111; VR). Abigail was the child of Hester (Hammatt,pp.161,140). Daniel was the son of DANIEL (1804), bp Waltham Abbey,Essex 9 Aug 1618, d. Ipswich 24 Apr 1692, who m.c.1641 ABIGAIL ANDREWS (1805), d. bet 1676-83, both of whom were immigrants. While located at first at Ipswich, they removed to Brookfield in 1668, then to Hadley in 1672 where Daniel was selectman 1675, then back to Ipswich in 1678. (GDNE,v.2,p.270;de Forest,pp.111-114) Daniel Hovey sr. was s. of Richard, a glover of Waltham Abbey, b.c.1575, bur Waltham Abbey 7 Mar 1636/7, whose wife was bur there 29 Aug 1653 (de Forest,p.111). Abigail Andrews was dau of ROBERT ANDREWS (3610), b. Boxford, Eng. 1600, and his wife Elizabeth. Early authorities erroneously give Abigail's name as Rebecca (NEH&GR,v.36,p.195).

Robert Andrews came from Morwich,Norf. He was owner and master of the Angel Gabriel, which was wrecked near Pemaquid, Me., 15 Aug 1635. The ship was 240 tons and carried 16 guns. After this loss Andrews settled in Chebacco, then part of Ipswich. He became freeman 1635 and the same year received the license for the first tavern in the town. He acquired a large estate. (Bos Eas Mass, p.436) He moved to Boxford 1656 (An Heads).

903. Hester was dau of THOMAS TREADWELL (1806), b.c. 1605, d. Ipswich 8 Jun 1671, and his wife MARY (1807), b.c. 1605, d. Ipswich 1 Dec 1685, both of whom were immigrants.

906. The father of Richard Waters was James Waters, d. 1617/18. His mother, PHEBE WATERS (1813), as a widow, m. (2) William Plasse of St. Butolph without Aldgate, London. They came to Salem 1636. (Perley,v.1,p.382) Richard was of Salem 1637. He was a gunsmith. In 1665 he was one of the petitioners for conciliation between the Colonial Government and the Crown. In 1668 he was licensed to sell ale. (GDNE,v.4,p.434;Felt,v.1,p.171)

916. William Eaton was a husbandman of Staple, Kent. He came to New England with his wife Martha and his children John, Martha and Alba, also a servant Jonas Eaton, embarking bef 9 Jun 1637. He was first of Watertown where he was a proprietor 1642; but he removed to Reading where he was freeman 1653. (NEH&GR,v.76,pp.54ff;Eaton,p.273) As to the family of Jonas Eaton see Americana, v.34,pp.637-8.William and Martha are numbers 792 and 793 in the Ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson.

917. Martha Jenkin was dau of Edward Jenkin, b. Coldred, Kent, c.1568, bur St. Johns, Thanet, Kent, 17 Aug 1624, who m. Wingham, Kent, 21 Jul 1592 Mary Phillips, b.c. 1565. Mary m. (2) 17 Nov 1624 John Gore of St. Johns in Thanet, ae c. 70. Edward Jenkin was s. of Henry, b. Lyminge, Kent, c. 1525, d. 1575, and Mary, d. 1607-10. (NEH&GR,v.76,pp.69-73)

922. Anthony Morse was a shoemaker of Marlborough, Wilts. He came to Boston 1635 on the James. He was made freeman 1636. (GDNE,v.3,p.237) His father was Anthony Morse, b. Marlborough, Wilts, c. 1580, bur Marlborough 2 Mar 1620/1. His mother was probably Christian _____. He m. (2) Ann who d. Newbury 9 Mar 1679/80. (Hoyt,v.1,p.256)

928. John Knowlton, a shoemaker by trade, bought a house on North Main St., Ipswich, in 1639. He was made freeman 1641. He was s. of Capt. WILLIAM KNOWLTON (1856), b. Chiswick, Kent, 1584, d. 6 Jun 1639 near Shelburne, N.S. while on a voyage, who m.c. 1609 ANN ELIZABETH SMITH (1857), d. Hingham 8 Oct 1675. William was s. of Richard, b. Kent 1553, who m. 17 Jul 1577 Elizabeth Cantize. William, his wife, three sons including John, and perhaps a dau Mary came to America c. 1635 on a ship of which he was at least part owner. (Knowlton, pp.18-21; Americana, v.34, p.636)

934. Bozoan (or Bozoun or Bezoone) Allen was of Hingham 1638. He came from Lynn, Norf., arriving with his wife and two servants in the Diligent from Ipswich, Eng. He became freeman 2 Jun 1641; representative 1643 and seven other years bet. then and 1652; member of the artillery company 1650; had rank of captain. He removed to Boston. (GDNE,v.1,p.29) See note 778.

938. Isaac Morrill, his wife Sarah and a daughter Catherine came from Hatfield Broadoak, Essex, on the Lyon, arriving in Boston 16 Sep 1632. They settled in Roxbury. (Banks, p.100) He became freeman 1633; member of the artillery company 1638. (GDNE,v.3,p.234)

940. Rev. John Maverick was of Exeter College, Oxford, Eng., where he received his B.A. in 1599 and M.A. in 1603. He became deacon of the church at Exeter, Eng. 26 Jul 1597, and later was ordained minister of the Church of England. In 1615 he was rector of Beaworthy, Devon. He sailed 30 Mar 1630 on the Mary and John to Nantasket, the captain refusing to take them further. The group from this vessel succeeded in planting Dorchester a month before the arrival of Winthrop. (Swift, p.178) He was freeman 1631, and minister of the Dorchester Church until his death. (NEH&GR, v.69, p.154)

John Maverick was s. of Peter, b.c. 1550, d. bef 3 Feb 1616/17, who m. Awliscombe, Devon, 7 Nov 1577 Dorothy Tucke, dau of Robert and Alice Tucke. Peter was s. of Robert, bur Awliscombe 14 Nov 1573. Peter Maverick, like his father, was clerk of Awliscombe. He is first recorded as "Peter Bull alias Maverick" when he was ordained as deacon 15 Jan 1573/4. "Peter Maverick alias Bull" was ordained as priest 17 Mar 1573/4, and on 3 Nov 1580 was admitted to the perpetual vicarage of Awliscombe. He met a violent death. (NEH&GR, v.69, pp.151-2)

942. Thomas Harris (or Williams, alias Harris) came with Winthrop and was in Charlestown 1630. He was admitted freeman 1631 as Thomas Williams. He installed and kept the ferry from Boston to Winnisimmet (Chelsea) and Charlestown. After his death his widow Elizabeth m. (2) Deacon William Stilson (Stitson or Stetson). Stilson continued the ferry operation after Sep 1634. (Wyman, pp.467,902; Am.Gen., v.24, p.153; Harris, pp.6-7)

Thomas was s. of William Harris, d. 1599, and Agnes Mason. William m. (1) Cheltenham, Glouc. 21 Nov 1568 Katherine Kiche, (2) 30 Jan 1579 Agnes Mason, d. aft 1599. William was s. of John, a yeoman of Hatherup, Glouc., b. bef 1514, d.c. 1554, m.c. 1533 Anne, d. 1585. Agnes Mason was dau. of Henry who d.c. 1584. (Harris, pp.4-5)

946. Samuel Waite was of Wethersfield, Essex, Eng. (Tingley, p.205)

950. Richard Smith was of Shopham, Eng. (Tingley, p.62)

956. See note 942.

958. John Lake was of North Benfleet, Essex. (Harris, p.11) He was free-man 1644. He was a tailor. His family were of Normanton, Yorks, the Lake family "who claimed descent from William the Conqueror." (Farmer, p.172; Hammatt, p.220)

959. The widow Margaret Lake was of New London, Conn., 1646. For many years after that she was at Ipswich. (GDNE, v.3, p.45) Her parents were Edmund Reade, b.1563, d.1623, and Elizabeth. Edmund was of Wickford, Essex. (NEH&GR, v.17, p.290) He m. (1) Thomasine Wallenger, (2) Elizabeth Cooke. Elizabeth m. (2) Rev. Hugh Peter. (Ipswich Antiq, v.3, no.xli) Edmund's father was William, d. 1603, his grandfather was Roger, d. 1558, and his great-grandfather was William, d.1534. Elizabeth Cooke was dau of Thomas of Pebmarshe, Essex, d. 1621, and his wife Margaret Rice of Bures St. Mary, Suff. Thomas was s. of Robert and Joan (Syday) Cooke of Plymouth, and grandson of John Cooke, of Horkesley and Pebmarshe, and his wife ___ Newton. Thomas Cooke in his will left "to my daughter Elizabeth and to Margaret her daughter, now the wife of John Lake...one spur Riall of gold apiece." (NEH&GR, v.47, pp.128-9; Visit Essex, pp.382-3; Ipswich Antiq, v.3, no.xli) See note 798 for the sister of Margaret Lake.

968. Richard Hutchinson came with his wife 1634 and settled in Salem Village (Danvers), in the vicinity of Whipple Hill and Hathorne. They were members of the First Church of Salem by 1636. (Bos Eas Mass, p.326) They were the parents not only of Joseph (484) but also of Elizabeth (973).

Richard was s. of Thomas Hutchinson, bur Arnold, Eng. 17 Aug 1618, and his wife Alice, d. aft 1618. The Hutchinson ancestry traces eight generations back of Thomas to Bernard Hutchinson of Cowlam, Yorks, d. aft 1282, who would be numbers 495,616 and 996,352 in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Generations according to the system here employed. The details may be found in Bos Eas Mass, pp.1439-40.

969. Alice Bosworth was dau of Joseph. (Bos Eas Mass, p.326)

972. Nathaniel Putnam was born and baptised 11 Oct 1619, the baptism taking place at Aston Abbots, Bucks. He was a prosperous farmer of what is now Danvers. He was constable in 1656 and deputy in 1690-1. Several years he was selectman. "He had great business activity and ability, and was a person of extraordinary powers of mind, of great energy and skill in the management of affairs, and of singular sagacity, acumen, and quickness of perception." He had the rank of lieutenant. "The death of his brother Thomas...left him the head and patriarch of his great family: as such, he was known as 'Landlord Putnam'. Entire confidence was felt by all in his judgment, and deservedly. But he was a strong religionist, a life-long member of the Church, and extremely strenuous and zealous in his ecclesiastical relations. He was getting to be an old man; and Mr. Parris (witchcraft

zealot) had wholly succeeded in obtaining, for the time, possession of his feelings, sympathy, and zeal in the management of the Church, and secured his full cooperation in the witchcraft prosecutions. He had been led by Parris to take the very front in the proceedings." But when it came to the prosecution against Rebecca Nurse he could not see her sacrificed, and gave her a written testimonial. It is interesting that another written testimonial for her was signed by the following in this ancestry: Israel Porter (494), Elizabeth Porter (495), Edward Bishop (514), Hannah Bishop (515), Joseph Hutchinson (484), Lydia Hutchinson (485), Benjamin Putnam (486), and Elizabeth Buxton (971). (Bos Eas Mass, p.1229; Upham, v.1, p.157, v.2, pp.271-2)

Nathaniel Putnam was s. of JOHN PUTNAM (1944), bp Wingrave, Bucks 17 Jan 1579, d. Salem 30 Dec 1662, who m.c. 1611-12 PRISCILLA DEACON (1945), dau of Thomas and Martha. John and Priscilla came to Salem. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1229; HL citing Gould Genealogy on Priscilla Deacon Putnam, who was sister of Phebe Deacon Gould)

John Putnam was the son of Nicholas Putnam and his wife Margeret Goodspeed. John probably lived in Stewkley until his father's death, when he took over the family estates at Aston Abbotts. He came to Salem, according to family tradition, in 1634, but the earliest record of the family there is the admission of his wife to the church 1640/1. He was a farmer, and wealthy compared to his neighbors. He was a man of great energy and industry and acquired a large estate. (Bos Eas Mass, p.1229; Upham, v.1, p.155) He owned Oak Knoll, which became the home of the poet Whittier. (Hurd, v.1, p.431) See note 322 for a reference to John Putnam.

973. Elizabeth Hutchinson was dau of Richard (968) and Alice (969), both of whom were immigrants. See notes 968 and 969.

976. See note 906.

978. John Tompkins was a yeoman. He m. (2) Mary Read Sep 1673, and she survived him. (Perley, v.1, p.426) He was son of RALPH TOMPKINS (1956), b.c. 1585, d. 1666, m. Bucks 6 Nov 1608 KATHERINE FOSTER (1957), both of whom immigrated to America. Ralph Tompkins lived in Bridgewater before coming to Salem, where he was a planter as early as 1642. Katherine was probably a widow eight years older than he. He m. (2) Hannah Aborne. (Perley, v.1, p.426)

984. See note 522.

986. John White's father and grandfather were both named Robert. The grandfather Robert was of So. Petherton, Som. (Gardner, pp.87-90; An Heads, p.261) John probably died in England, and Elizabeth came here with Mary (493). Elizabeth m. (2) Capt. George Curwen (Corwin). (Gardner, pp.87-90)

988. After a possible sojourn in Boston or Dorchester John Porter settled in Hingham in 1635, where in 1640 he was appointed by the General Court to appraise horses and cattle; in 1641 he was constable, and one of those to fix the tax rate; in 1644 he was deputy to the General Court. Later in 1644 he removed to Salem and settled in the Danvers area. He became one of the largest land owners in Salem Village (Danvers). In 1668 he was deputy. With Mr. Endicott he built a saw mill. He is spoken of in colonial records as "of good repute for piety, integrity, and estate." (Bos Eas Mass, p.1009; Upham, v.1, p.137)

990. Major William Hathorne came with Winthrop. He settled first at Dorchester, but in 1636 removed to Salem. "No one in our annals fills a larger

space. As soldier commanding important and difficult expeditions, as counsel in cases before the courts, as judge on the bench, and in innumerable other positions requiring talent and intelligence, he was constantly called to serve the public. He was distinguished as a public speaker, and is the only person, I believe, of that period, whose reputation as an orator has come down to us. He was an Assistant, that is, in the upper branch of the Legislature, seventeen years. He was deputy twenty years. When the deputies, who before sat with the assistants, were separated into a distinct body, and the House of Representatives thus came into existence, in 1644, Hathorne was their first Speaker. He occupied the chair with intermittent services on the floor from time to time, until raised to the other house." Cutter describes him as "one of the most able, energetic, and widely influential men in New England in his day." He was the immigrant ancestor from whom Nathaniel Hathorne descended. (Upham, v.1, p.99; Bos Eas Mass, p.38) Major William Hathorne's father and mother were William and Sara Hathorne of Binfield, Berks. (Bos Eas Mass, p.38) The ancestry traces to Thomas Hathorne of Bray, Berks, b.c. 1490. (NEE&GR, v.69, pp.255-260)

992. George Ropes was a carpenter. (Hist.Coll., v.7, p.25)

994. Thomas Wells, of Ipswich 1635, was a physician. He became freeman in 1637. He was an Amesbury deacon. (HL; GDNE, v.4, p.478)

995. Abigail Warner was dau of WILLIAM WARNER (1990), b. Boxted, Essex, bef 1581, d. aft 1654, and his wife Abigail Baker. William was son of Samuel. William came to America, but there is no indication that his wife did. (Dawes-Gates, v.1, p.649)

996. Richard Bartlett was a shoemaker, a cordwainer. He was a yeoman. He is described as "a facetious and intelligent man." He was deputy several years. (Essex Antiq, v.7, p.1) He was the son of RICHARD BARTLETT (1992, 2000), b. Wilts 1575, d. Newbury 25 May 1647, who also immigrated to Newbury where he was a shoemaker. There is no mention of his wife coming with him from England. (GDNE, v.1, pp.131-2)

998. Nathaniel Rust had a daughter Mary, b. Jun 1664. While there is no document stating that she was the Mary Rust who married John Bartlett it seems highly probable. Note that Mary (Rust) Bartlett (501) named a son Nathaniel (250), which would thus be her father's name. The only other Mary discovered is Mary Russ, not Rust, daughter of John of Rowley, b. 16 Feb 1643. It is highly unlikely that John Bartlett, at age 25, married a girl twelve years older than himself, and of course the name is spelled differently.

The family genealogy contends that Mary, the daughter of Nathaniel Rust, married Capt. Daniel Rindge. The contention is that the Daniel who died in Ipswich c. 1739 was the son of Capt. Daniel and Mary. (Rust, p.18) The Ipswich vital records show "Daniel Rindge, Capt., d. 30 Nov 1738 ae 80 (84 g.s.)," which means that Capt. Daniel was b.c. 1654-58 and that Mary Rust, b. Jun 1664, could not have been the mother of that Daniel. Capt. Daniel was the son of the immigrant Daniel Rindge and his wife Mary Kinsman (not Rust). (Central N.Y., p.337) Capt. Daniel did have a son Daniel, b. 6 Jan 1691, but his mother was Hannah, not Mary (VR).

Nathaniel was freeman 1674, and representative 1690 and 1691 (GDNE, v.3, p.595). He was quartermaster for the Canada Expedition in 1690. He was a glover by trade. (Rust, pp.15,17)

Nathaniel was the son of HENRY RUST (1996, 2004), d. 1684/5, who came to America with his wife (MRS.) RUST (1997, 2005).

999. Mary Wardell and Meribah (1005) were dau of WILLIAM WARDELL (1998, 2006,2010), d.c. 1670, who m. bef 1637 ALICE (1999,2007,2011), d. bef 1657. William and Alice were immigrants to America.

William Wardell was described as "one of our bro. Edmond Quincy's servants" on his admission to the Boston Church in 1634. He m. (2) 5 Dec 1657 Elizabeth, wid of John Gillet. He was an adherent of Wheelwright and banished in 1638. He went to Exeter, N.H. In 1649 he was in Wells, Me., but returned to Boston where in 1661 he was granted permission to draw beer, and this was continued to his widow from 1670 to 1691. (Rust,pp.21-2)

1000. See note 996.

1002. See note 998.

1003. See note 999.

1004. Francis Littlefield was a house carpenter of Wells, Me. In 1668 he was an ensign. (GDMNH,p.439) He was the son of EDMUND LITTLEFIELD (2008), bp Titchfield, Hants, 27 Jun 1592, d. Wells, Me., Dec 1661, who m. Titchfield 16 Oct 1614 ANNIS AUSTIN (2009), bp Titchfield 1 Feb 1596/7, d. 1678. Edmund and Annis were immigrants.

Edmund Littlefield came probably bef 1638 to Boston. In 1639 he was in Exeter, N.H., but finally settled in Wells, Me. His wife followed in 1638 with six children and two servants in the Bevis. (GDMNH,p.439) His first child was named Francis, bp 17 Jun 1619, m. (1) Jane Hill and (2) Rebecca _____. He d. bet 1700-12. But the last (tenth) child of Edmund was also Francis (1004), bp 24 Mar 1635/6. He came with his mother on the Bevis in 1638. (NEH&GR,v.67,p.346) It is said Edmund and Annis, not hearing from the first Francis for many years, thought him dead and named their youngest son Francis for this reason. (GDNE,v.3,p.100) While this seems probable, Elizabeth French in the cited article in NEH&GR doubts it.

Edmund was the son of Frances Littlefield, a clothier, b.c. 1565, bur Titchfield 22 Oct 1618, and his wife Mary, bur Titchfield 29 Oct 1605. That Frances m. (2) 14 Jul 1606 Anne Wigg, a widow with children. Annis Austin (2009) was dau of Rychard Asten, bur Titchfield 15 Feb 1622/3, and his wife Anes. Rychard Asten's will contained the following quaintly-spelled clause: "I giue to my sonn in lawe Edmond litlefeld a coult of thre yeas ould." (NEH&GR,v.67,p.345)

1005. Meribah Wardell was a sister of Mary (999,1003). See note 999.

1006. Nicholas Cole had the ferry at Cape Porpus in 1664 and for several years thereafter. In 1666 he was a partner of John Purrington (336) in fishing and oar-making. (GDMNH,p.156) See note 336. Nicholas Cole was the son of WILLIAM COLE (2012), b.c. 1581, who d. Hampton, N.H. 26 May 1662 after immigrating from England.

1008. Adam Hawkes m. (2) Jun 1670 Sarah Hooper. He first located in Charlestown, but in 1638 at the first division of lands in Lynn he received a grant and settled there. (Bos Eas Mass,pp.287,357) Although he has been said to have been of Lynn 1630 (Hurd,v.1,p.307) he was of Charlestown 1634 (Bos Eas Mass,p.357). The first house built by Adam Hawkes burned, but the second stood until 1872, at which time a brick bearing the date 1601 was found in the chimney. The land is still in the possession of the Hawkes family. (Hurd,v.1,p.308)

1010. Thomas Cushman was the son of ROBERT CUSHMAN (2020), bp Rolvendon, Kent 9 Feb 1577/8, and his wife Sarah Rider whom he m. Canterbury 31 Jul 1606. (Eng Anc,p.113) Robert came to New England on the Fortune in 1621, but returned

to England on the same boat that same year. (Bradford,pp.127,130) He was one of the most active promoters of the migration from Holland in 1620, starting out himself, but when trouble developed with the Speedwell, which was accompanying the Mayflower, he was unable to come until 1621. He intended to return again to the colony, but died in England in 1625 before doing so. He had been a wool carder of Canterbury. (GDNE,v.1,p.492) Robert was son of Thomas and Elinor (Hubbard) Cushman. Robert m. (2) Leyden, Holland 3 Jun 1617 Mary Singleton, wid of Thomas. (Eng.Anc.,p.113)

Thomas Cushman, after being left here as a boy of 14 by his father, was brought up by Governor Bradford. In 1649 he was chosen Ruling Elder. (GDNE,v.1, p.492)

1011. Mary Allerton's parents were ISAAC ALLERTON (2022), b.c. 1586, d. New Haven, Conn. Feb 1658/9, and MARY NORRIS (2023), d. Plymouth 25 Feb 1620/1, who had m. Leyden, Holland 4 Nov 1611. (Shaw,pp.31ff) They came, together with their daughter Mary (1011), in the Mayflower in 1620. Isaac was chosen Assistant to Governor Bradford in 1621 and again for two more years thereafter, being the only officer under the Governor. In 1626 he was sent to England to represent the Colony in negotiating a purchase of the interests of the owners of the Plymouth Company, and the next year returned again to England to complete the bargain. However, he lost the confidence of the colonists at that time and was discharged. (Bradford,pp.122,252-6,303-29)

At one time he was the richest man in the colony, but lost heavily in his own trading and fishing ventures, for he seems to have been "almost always unlucky". For example, his trading house at Machias, Me., was destroyed by the French, and his fishing vessels were shipwrecked. As a result he is said to have died insolvent. (GDNE,v.1,p.38)

He m. (2) 1626 Fear, dau of Elder William Brewster, who d. Dec 1634, and (3) bef 1644 at New Haven, Conn. Joanna _____, d. New Haven 14 May 1680. (Bradford, pp.305,535;GDNE,v.1,p.38;Shaw,pp.31ff)

Mary Allerton Cushman was the last survivor of those who came over in the Mayflower. (Bradford,p.539)

1014. John Doolittle was first of Lynn, where he was overseer of a mill. In 1667/8 he bought a house and land in Malden, and in 1674 was taxed in Rumney Marsh (now Revere), being the largest taxpayer. (Bos Eas Mass,p.2074) He m. (2) 30 Oct 1674 Sybel, wid of Miles Nutt of Malden and before that of John Bible. (GDNE,v.2,p.60)

1016. George Burrill was one of the richest planters. (GDNE,v.1,pp.308-9)

1018. Many works refer to William Ivory as Thomas Ivory, but this is an error. Ann Ivory m. (2) bef Sep 1660 William Croft. (de Forest,p.124;GDNE,v.2,p.526)

1022. Elias Parkman was of Dorchester 1633, freeman 1635. He removed to Winsor, Conn., but finally returned to Boston before 1648. He was a mariner, operating from Boston to the Connecticut River and perhaps further. (GDNE,v.3, p.359) He was the son of Thomas Parkman.

A REGISTER OF DESCENDANTS

of

JOHN and MARIA (NEVERS) RAYMOND,

WILLIAM and MARY (CHASE) BUFFUM,

STEPHEN and NANCY (DODGE) ABBOT,

and

EBENEZER KNOWLTON and JANE (SHILLABER) LAKEMAN.

REGISTER OF DESCENDANTS

Descendants of

John Raymond and Maria Nevers

- I. John RAYMOND (8), b. Westford 25 Dec 1795, d. Providence, R.I., 27 May 1870, m. Burlington 13 Feb 1817 Maria Nevers (9), b. Burlington 11 Dec 1799, d. 13 Feb 1848. They had:
- A. Alfred Augustus (4), b. 12 Oct 1817, d. Salem 4 Jul 1904, m. Salem 19 Sep 1841 Sarah Slade Buffum (5), b. Salem 22 Dec 1812, d. Salem 13 Apr 1892. They had:
- a. Alfred Augustus, b. Salem 25 Jun 1844. He enlisted 20 Nov 1861 in Co. H., 19th Mass. Vol. Inf., missing at Battle of Fredericksburg 13 Dec 1862. (Mass SSM Civ, v.2,p.471)
- b. Sarah Nevers, b. Salem 9 Nov 1845, d. Beverly 4 Mar 1932. She had:
- i. Hattie I. POOR, b. Carrolton, Ohio, 26 May 1867, d. Boston 22 Mar 1932, m. Archibald NETTLES who d. Boston 21 Oct 1940. Archibald had m. (1) Clara Louise Dowbridge by whom he had Henry D. He m. (3) Rose Emmerick.
- Sarah m. William B. WYTHAM who d. bef 1915.
- c. William Buffum, b. Salem 20 Sep 1848, d. Camden, N.J., 1884, m. Florence Pope. Florence m. (2) Charles HAYNES. William and Florence had:
- i. Carrie Slade, d. Salem 8 Mar 1959, m. Edwin C. ROPES.
- ii. William Augustus, d. in childhood.
- d. John Marshall (2), b. Salem 16 Jun 1852, d. Salem 7 Mar 1920, m. (1) 15 Jun 1879 Anna Belle Jackson (3), b. Lawrence 13 Nov 1858 d. Salem 28 Jan 1886, and m. (2) Salem 9 Dec 1893 Jennie Abbot Ward (3), b. Salem 21 Dec 1857, d. Salem 28 Nov 1936.
- John and Anna had:
- i. Eva Sherman, b. Salem 3 Mar 1880, m. Salem 14 Jun 1905 George Hawthorne PERKINS, b. Salem 25 Apr 1877, d. Salem 9 Mar 1958, s. of George Holton and Rebecca Moses (Floyd) Perkins. They had:
- (a) Priscilla, b. Lowell 14 Jan 1908, m. Salem 13 May 1933 Lawrence Roberts LEACH, b. Danvers 13 Jul 1907, d. Riverside, Conn., 29 Jan 1956. They had:

- (i) Anthony Osborne, b. Boston 27 Dec 1938.
- (ii) Charles Perkins, b. Boston 7 Dec 1940.
- (b) John Jackson, b. Lowell 10 Mar 1915, m. So. Paris, Me., 10 Apr 1943 Elizabeth Winona King, b. No. New Portland, Me., 26 Jun 1922. They had:
 - (i) Richard King, b. Salem 20 Apr 1947.
 - (ii) Robert Steven, b. Salem 11 Sep 1949.
 - (iii) Raymond Glenwood, b. Beverly 17 May 1953.
 - (iv) Marilyn, b. Beverly 18 May 1955.
 - (v) Sandra Louise, b. Beverly 18 Aug 1959.
- ii. Helen Jackson, b. Salem 24 Sep 1881, m. Marblehead 17 Nov 1908 John Christopher O'CONNOR, b. Mallow, co. Cork, Ireland, 21 Dec 1878, d. Manchester, N.H., 6 Jan 1922. They had:
 - (a) John Marshall, b. Manchester, N.H., 4 Sep 1909, m. (1) New York City 15 Jan 1933 Phillipa Mary Bevans, b. London Eng., 10 Feb 1912, div Sep 1943; m. (2) Greenwich, Conn., 25 Oct 1943 Martha Cornelia Linn, b. Memphis, Tenn., 21 Nov 1908, an actress whose stage name was Jacqueline Paige.
 - (b) Raymond, b. Manchester, N.H., 29 May 1914, m. New York City 12 Feb 1941 Alice Irene McGaughy, b. Belle Center, Ohio, 17 May 1918. They had:
 - (i) Jackson, b. Salem 25 Mar 1945.
 - (ii) Vail Raymond, b. Salem 8 Aug 1946.
- iii. Grace, b. Salem 17 Jan 1884, d. Salem 14 Sep 1884.
John and Jennie had:
 - iv. John Marshall, b. Salem 5 Aug 1894, m. Salem 20 Jan 1923 Grace Huntington Teel, b. Peabody 13 May 1900, dau of Frank Herbert and Grace Carroll (Thomas) Teel. They had:
 - (a) John Marshall, b. Boston 19 Nov 1923.
 - (b) Richard Thomas, b. and d. Boston 27 May 1925.
 - (c) Carol, b. Boston 6 Feb 1928, m. Washington, D.C., 15 Mar 1958 Joseph Magee MURRAY Jr., b. Ann Arbor, Mich., 16 Sep 1926, s. of Joseph Magee and Frances (Kent) Murray of Orono, Me. They had:
 - (i) Carol, b. Redwood City, Calif., 3 Jun 1961.

- (d) Hope, b. Boston 11 Dec 1929, m. Washington, D.C., 29 Aug 1953 John Griffith AMES IV, b. Jacksonville, Ill., 10 Jun 1922, s. of John Griffith and Elinor (Russel) Ames of Menlo Park, Calif. They had:
 - (i) Nancy Marshall, b. San Francisco, Calif., 16 Apr 1955.
 - (ii) David Russel, b. San Jose, Calif., 17 Jan 1957.
- e. Mary Chase, b. Salem 11 Nov 1854, d. Salem 10 Jul 1924, unmarried.
- B. Maria Frances, b. Burlington, m. Nathan M. ORMSBEE of Providence, R.I. They had:
 - a. Charles.
- C.)
- D.) Twins, b. and d. Boston.
- E. John Wyman, b. Boston 3 Aug 1822, m. ____ and had:
 - a. William.
- F. William Marshall, b. Brookline 24 Sep 1824, m. Lucy ____ and had:
 - a. Francina, m. Samuel BOWEN and had:
 - i. Louis.
 - ii. Alton.
 - iii. Herbert.
 - b. Matilda, m. Hiram SHAW and had:
 - i. George.
 - ii. Clinton.
 - c. Georgianna, m. Henry THRASHER and had:
 - i. Milton.
 - ii. Charles.
 - iii. Lista.
 - d. William, m. and had three children.
 - e. Ella, m. ____.
- G. Samuel Nevers, b. Bloomingdale, N.J., 1825, d. ae 18 months.
- H. Charles H., b. Boston 28 Sep 1828.

- I. Isaac Nevers, b. Malden 26 Jun 1831, m. Huldah Mariette Burlingame, b. Foster, R.I., 17 May 1832. They had:
 - a. Charles Nevers, b. Warren, R.I., 20 Apr 1854, a physician, m. Josephine Harmar, b. Baltimore, Md., 11 Mar 1853. They had:
 - i. Vivienne Electa, b. Providence, R.I., 15 Jun 1878.
 - ii. Agnes Marietta, b. New York City 30 Aug 1880.
 - iii. Maud Josephine, b. Detroit, Mich., 17 May 1882, d. 7 Oct 1882.
 - iv. Georrianna Nevers, b. Detroit, Mich., 17 Sep 1883, m. _____ GARDINER and had three children.
- J. Annie Augusta, b. Charlestown 3 Feb 1834, m. Charles HICKS and had:
 - a. Henrietta.
 - b. Fred.
 - c. _____
- K. George Curtis, b. Canton 24 Mar 1836.
- L. Louisa N., b. New York City.

Descendants of

William Buffum and Mary Chase

- II. William BUFFUM (10), b. Salem 12 Mar 1782, d. Boston (Salem?) 20 Jan 1855, m. Somerset 5 Sep 1809 Mary Chase (11), b. Swansea 26 Nov 1790, d. Salem 8 Dec 1846. They had:
 - A. Jonathan Chase, b. 23 Feb 1811, d. Fall River 28 Feb 1838, m. 30 May 1836 Phoebe L. Chase of Fall River.
 - B. Sarah Slade (5), b. Salem 22 Dec 1812, d. Salem 13 Apr 1892, m. Salem 19 Sep 1841 Alfred Augustus RAYMOND (4), b. 12 Oct 1817, d. Salem 4 Jul 1904. See IA.
 - C. Mary Chase, b. 11 Feb 1815, d. Lynn 20 Oct 1865, m. 16 Feb 1842 Joseph M. FULLER of Lynn. They had:
 - a. Arthur.
 - b. Mary Ellen, b. Lynn 1848, m. Lynn 25 Jun 1874 James T. BOYD. They had:
 - i. Louise, b. 1875, d. 1878(?).

- ii. Helen Fuller, b. Boston 5 Jan 1881, d. Berlin, Conn., 9 Nov 1957, m. Berlin, Conn., 193- Arthur P. POWERS, d. Berlin, Conn., 11 Aug 1960. They adopted:
 - (a) Thomas.
 - (b) Eunice, m. Frederick Thomas BUXTON and had four children.
 - (c) Arthur Boyd, m. Ann Mahony (Maloney?) and had three children.

- c. Adeline Tapley, b. Lynn 1 Oct 1850, d. Washington, D.C., 27 Jun 1938, m. Lynn 25 Jun 1874 George Leverett STOWELL, b. Cooperstown, N.Y., 19 Aug 1849, d. Washington, D.C., 28 Apr 1924. They had:
 - i. George Leverett, b. Newburyport 23 Dec 1877, d. Albany, N. Y., 30 Jul 1913, m. Washington, D. C., 25 Sep 1901 Anna May Liggett, b. York, Pa., 3 Oct 1878. They had:
 - (a) Dorothy, b. Brooklyn, N.Y., 13 Jun 1902, m. Marshall SCHALK. They had four children.
 - (b) George Leverett, b. New York City 31 Mar 1909, m. Merrick, N. Y., 27 Sep 1943 Almira Jane Lemaire, b. Corona, Queens, N. Y. 2 Sep 1910. They had no children.
 - (c) Robert Longden, b. New Rochelle, N. Y. 10 Sep 1910.
 - ii. Ellery Cory, b. Lynn 12 Dec 1875, d. Berkeley, Calif. 1 Jan 1958, m. 5 Jun 1912 at Cambridge Cecile M. Roberts. They had:
 - (a) Anne Dudley, b. Philadelphia, Pa. 20 Apr 1913, m. (1) Santa Barbara, Calif. 1 Jan 1933 _____ MAIRESSE, div. They had:
 - (i) Cecile R., b. Santa Barbara, Calif. 3 Aug 1939.
 - Anne m. (2) Los Angeles, Calif. 6 Sep 1952 Bernard B. FREEDMAN.
 - (b) Isabel Roby, b. New York City 15 Nov 1914, m. (1) Carson City, Nev. 27 Jun 1942 Edwin A. PITT, d. Berkeley, Calif. 3 Apr 1944. They had:
 - (i) David Stowell, b. Clinton, Ia. 14 Jan 1944.
 - Isabel m. (2) Berkeley, Calif. 14 Jul 1951 John Barr MAVITY.
 - (c) Ellery Cory, b. Washington, D.C. 24 Feb 1919, m. Berkeley, Calif. 10 Jun 1941 Helen Anderson.

- D. Caleb, b. Salem 22 Oct 1816, d. Salem 7 Dec 1899, m. Salem 3 Feb 1838
Mary Eliza Barr, b. Salem 4 Jul 1819 (dau of Robert and Mary Barr), d.
Salem 15 Dec 1905. They had :
- a. Caleb Henry, b. Salem 31 May 1839, d. Shanghai, China, 14 Sep 1876,
unmarried.
 - b. Charles Mason, b. Salem 17 Jan 1841, d. Salem 20 May 1885, m.
Danvers 26 Nov 1868 Maria Adelia Perley (dau of Frederick Perley
of Danvers), b. 19 Nov 1843, d. Salem 21 Apr 1940. They had:
 - i. Laura Pierce, b. Salem, m. (1) George HARVEY, and (2) _____
VITTY. They had no children.
 - c. Mary Eliza, b. Salem 20 Jan 1843, d. Salem 8 Feb 1916, unmarried.
 - d. James Barr, b. Salem 9 Feb 1846, d. Salem 1 Jan 1847.
 - e. Emma Ropes, b. Salem 7 May 1848, d. Salem 27 Oct 1853.
 - f. Hannah Maria, b. Salem 20 Nov 1850, d. Salem 5 Sep 1929, m.
Salem 17 Oct 1872 J. Frank HILL of Lynn. They had:
 - i. Harry L., removed to New York.
 - ii. Chester F.
 - g. Franklin Barr, b. Salem 20 Jun 1853, d. Danvers 7 Jun 1940,
m. Ipswich 26 Apr 1892 Carrie Marston Hovell of Essex, b. Essex
17 Jul 1868, d. Middleton 26 Aug 1944. They had:
 - i. Dorothy May, b. Essex 25 Mar 1893, m. Salem 8 Sep 1917
Joseph Worthen PROCTOR of Salem, b. Amesbury 18 Dec 1892.
They had:
 - (a) Joseph Worthen, b. Baltimore, Md., 29 Aug 1923, m.
Atlanta, Ga., 3 Oct 1943 Nora Belle Claxton, b. Kite,
Ga., 1 Jul 1919. They had:
 - (i) Douglas, b. Atlanta Ga., 10 Oct 1951.
 - (ii) Dianne, b. Atlanta, Ga., 1 Jul 1954.
 - (b) Robert Barr, b. Ft. Totten, N.Y., 10 Oct 1933.
 - ii. Marjorie, b. Essex 29 Jul 1898, m. Salem 1 Jan 1918 Ernest
Leonard FOSS, b. Salem 26 Apr 1898. They had:
 - (a) Ernetta, b. Salem 8 Jul 1918, m. Oct 1938 Charles
Arthur COVERLY Jr. of Salem, b. 28 Jun 1912. They had:
 - (i) Charles Arthur, b. Boston 1 Nov 1945.

- (b) Donald Buffum, b. Salem 10 Dec 1919, m. Andover 11 Apr 1942 Violet Turner of Andover, b. Andover 25 Aug 1918. They had:
 - (i) Donald Buffum, b. Lawrence 28 Jul 1943.
 - (ii) Susan Hargreaves, b. Lawrence 25 Nov 1950.
 - (iii) Michael Turner, b. Lawrence 27 Dec 1955.
- (c) Ernest Leonard, b. Salem 16 Dec 1927, m. Danvers 6 Apr 1947 Doris M. Allen, b. Lynn 1 Sep 1928. They had:
 - (i) Marilee, b. Beverly 31 Oct 1947.
 - (ii) Linda Sharon, b. Beverly 20 Mar 1950.
 - (iii) Pamela, b. Beverly 26 Aug 1952.
 - (iv) Marjorie Allen, b. Beverly 27 Dec 1955.
- h. Alice, b. Salem 31 Jul 1856, d. Salem 27 Apr 1926, unmarried.
- i. Grace, b. Salem 10 Oct 1858, d. Chelsea 25 Dec 1921, m. Salem 27 Nov 1879 Joseph T. INGALLS of Lynn. They had no children.
- E. Peace, b. 22 Oct 1818, m. Joseph WOOD of Boston and Milwaukee, Wis. They had:
 - a. Joseph H.
 - b. Leonard A.
 - c. Ada.
- F. William Penn, b. 28 Jul 1821, m. Martha Woodbury of Maine. They adopted:
 - a. Henrietta, a niece of Martha, who m. John HADLEY.
- G. Israel Chase, b. 25 Apr 1823, d. Ipswich 21 May 1855.
- H. Robert, b. 7 Jul 1828, d. Auburn, N.Y., 20 Jul 1871. He m. and had three children. He was a lieutenant in Co. H, 21st Ohio Regt., and figured in the sensational capture of a locomotive at Chattanooga, Tenn., in an attempt to cut the Confederate line of communications, Apr 1862. He was captured and imprisoned. He, with the other survivors of the episode, received the Congressional Medal of Honor. Later he lost his reason and, after shooting a man, committed suicide. (The Great Locomotive Chase, by William Pittenger, 7th ed., Philadelphia 1912)

Descendants of

Stephen Abbot and Nancy Dodge

- III. Stephen ABBOT (12), b. Hollis, N.H. 15 Dec 1790, d. Beverly 30 Jun 1831, m. Beverly Apr 1814 Nancy Dodge (13), b. Beverly 30 Jun 1791, d. Beverly 6 Jan 1832. They had:
- A. Nancy Dodge, b. Beverly 11 Jun 1815.
 - B. Abigail, b. Beverly 5 Apr 1818, d. Salem 29 Aug 1858, m. 9 Aug 1843 James MEASURY.
 - C. Stephen, b. Beverly 20 Oct 1819, d. Beverly 8 Nov 1820.
 - D. Stephen, b. Beverly 7 Aug 1821, m. 7 Jul 1844 Nancy Forniss, They had:
 - a. Albert, m. Lizzie _____.
 - b. Sarah, m. _____ FOSTER and had four children.
 - c. Isabella, m. _____ FORNESS and had:
 - i. Laura, m. _____ KNOWLES.
 - ii. (Another child.)
 - E. Lydia Dodge, b. Beverly 17 Feb 1823, m. 6 Mar 1848 Joseph MOSELEY. They had:
 - a. Emily, m. _____ PERKINS and had three children.
 - b. Joseph.
 - c. Hattie, m. _____ HURD.
 - d. Howard.
 - e. Andrew.
 - f. Lydia, m. Hazen QUINT and had four children.
 - g. Martha Ann, m. 1882 Edward H. CORRIE. They had:
 - i. Emily Bessie, b. Reading, m. Harold Avery KINGSBURY.
 - F. Sarah Roundy, b. Beverly 28 Jan 1825, d. Salem 27 Aug 1858, m. Beverly 31 Jan 1850 John Moody FOSTER, b. Salem 2 Dec 1825, d. Salem 2 Mar 1909. They had:
 - a. John Andrew, b. 18 Feb 1851, d. 19 Sep 1881, m. Salem Esther Pope. They had:
 - i. Sarah R., b.c. 1879, d.c. 1891.
 - b. James Measury, b. 28 Jan 1855, d. 16 Jan 1934, m. (1) Matilda Getchell of Salem, and (2) 12 Oct 1882 Genevieve Stimson of Lynn,

- b. 4 May 1859, d. Feb 1914, by whom he had:
 - i. Dorothy, b. 21 Jul 1883.
 - ii. Winifred, b. Sep 1887, d. 1892.
- c. Mary Elizabeth, b. Salem 11 Dec 1856, d. 14 Feb 1948, m. Salem 19 Jan 1880 Charles Warren READ, b. 22 Apr 1856, d. 16 Jun 1916. They had:
 - i. Charles Albert, b. 18 Jan 1881, m. Cincinnati, Ohio, 26 Nov 1912 Lucie Tousey Burkham, b. Montgomery, Ala., 18 Dec 1881. They had:
 - (a) Roger Burkham, b. Cincinnati, Ohio, 14 Aug 1913, m. Hamilton, Ohio, 3 Nov 1936 Dorothy Sohngen. They had:
 - (i) Susan Blachmore, b. Atlanta, Ga., 18 Jul 1941.
 - (b) John Winship, b. Cincinnati, Ohio, 30 Oct 1917, m. Greenville, Pa., 7 Dec 1946 Bettie Frampton. They had:
 - (i) John Winship, b. Greenville, Pa., 5 Sep 1947.
 - (ii) Roger Frampton, b. Greenville, Pa., 20 Oct 1949.
 - ii. Marion Abbot, b. 1893, d.c. 1903.
- G. Andrew Ward (6), b. Beverly 23 Jan 1828, d. Salem 12 Oct 1865, by adoption had name changed to Andrew Abbot WARD, m. 1 Mar 1855 Lucy Anne Lakeman (7), b. Salem 23 Aug 1831, d. Salem 26 May 1900. They had:
 - a. Jennie Abbot (3), b. Salem 21 Dec 1857, d. Salem 28 Nov 1936, m. Salem 9 Dec 1893 John Marshall RAYMOND (2), b. Salem 16 Jun 1852, d. Salem 7 Mar 1920. See I A d.
 - b. Charles William, b. Salem 10 Mar 1859, d. Andover 20 Sep 1933, m. Manchester 15 Apr 1890 Mabel Brace Saunders, b. Salem 15 Apr. 1868, d. Andover 8 Oct 1956. They had:
 - i. Elizabeth Osborne, b. Boston 5 Mar 1894, m. Brookline 15 Apr 1925 Charles Carleton KIMBALL, b. Andover 2 Mar 1891. They adopted:
 - (a) Richard Ward, b. Apr 1928, m. Pittsfield 14 Jun 1953 Athena Georgia Giftos. They had:
 - (i) Charles Carleton.
 - (b) Margaret Gage, b. Aug 1930, m. Andover 31 Mar 1951 Robert Langford MONTGOMERY Jr. They had:
 - (i) Alexandra Dodge, b. Paris, France, 8 Aug 1952.
 - (ii) Robert L., b. Boston 9 Jun 1954.
 - (iii) Carleton Kimball, b. Austin, Tex., 29 Oct 1959.

- (iv) David, b. Austin, Tex., 9 Jul, 1961, d. Austin, Tex., 10 Jul 1961.
- (c) John Ward, b. 13 Jun 1931, m. Montgomery, Ala., 31 Mar 1953 Margaret Dixon Wilkerson. They had:
 - (i) Christopher Ward, b. Rome, N.Y., 31 Aug 1955.
 - (ii) Nicholas Holt, b. Andover 8 Aug 1957.
 - (iii) Peter Wilkerson, b. Andover 24 Mar 1961, d. Andover Jun 1962.
- ii. Charles Lakeman, b. Brookline 3 Dec 1895, m. Boston Jun 1926 Pauline B. Dillingham. They had:
 - (a) Charles Lakeman, b. Concord 17 Mar 1927, m. Randolph, Vt., 17 May 1958 Harriet Love, dau of Henry Blodgett McIntyre. They had:
 - (i) Daniel McIntyre, b. Jul 1960.
 - (b) Thomas Dillingham; b. Concord 24 Mar 1929, m. Wellesley 12 Jun 1954 Jane Ann, dau of Paul Adrian Leichtle. They had:
 - (i) Geoffry Leichtle, b. 1955.
 - (ii) Benjamin Abbot, b. 23 May 1957.
 - (iii) Thomas Dillingham, b. 1959.
 - (iv) Eliza Dillingham, b. 17 Mar 1961.
- iii. Janet Knowlton, b. Brookline 27 Mar 1907, d. Brookline 2 Jun 1911.
- c. Fred Abbot, b. Salem 13 Jul 1860, d. Salem 29 Oct 1899, m. Salem 20 Jun 1889 Jennie Ward Donaldson, b. 11 May 1867, d. Salem 27 Oct 1936. Jennie m. (2) George Warren GRANT, d. Salem 19 Jan 1938.

Descendants of

Ebenezer Knowlton Lakeman and Jane Shillaber

- IV. Ebenezer Knowlton LAKEMAN (14), b. Ipswich 10 Dec 1799, d. 27 May 1857, m. Salem 20 Jun 1826 Jane Shillaber (15), b. Salem 23 Aug 1802, d. Salem 3 Feb 1888. They had:
- A. Charles William, b. 20 Apr 1827, d. 23 Jun 1847.
 - B. Jane Ropes, b. 15 Jul 1829, d. 20 Sep 1830.
 - C. Lucy Anne (7), b. Salem 23 Aug 1831, d. Salem 26 May 1900, m. (1) 1 Mar 1855 Andrew Abbot WARD (6), b. Beverly 23 Jan 1828, d. Salem 12 Oct 1865. See III G. Lucy m. (2) 26 Dec 1867 John Dolby BAYTON. John had m. (1) Judith Smith, by whom he had had Arthur S. (m. _____ Brown) and Mary. John m. (3) Dora Rose Remick (Ware).
 - D. Mary Jane, b. 12 Nov 1833, d. 14 Jun 1836.
 - E. Sarah Elizabeth, b. 25 Jan 1836, d. 30 Jul 1865.
 - F. Benjamin Shillaber, b. 3 Jun 1838, d. 25 Aug 1840.
 - G. Horace, b. 4 Nov 1840, d. 12 Jun 1862.
 - H. John Ropes, b. Salem 7 Jun 1843, d. Salem 10 Dec 1911, m. 17 Dec 1864 Annie Stacey Haley, b. 19 Dec 1843, d. Jul 1908. John was a Civil War veteran. Annie was dau of Shillaber Haley and Mary Ann Evans, and was a great-granddaughter of Jonathan Shillaber, son of John who was son of John (240), the immigrant. They had:
 - a. Horace Gurdon, b. 11 Oct 1865, d. 7 Jan 1867.
 - b. Edmund William, b. 3 Jan 1868, d. 31 Mar 1899, m. 5 Jun 1894 Bertha Proctor Symonds, d. Salem 1962. They had:
 - i. Edmund Willson, b. 30 Jun 1898, d. 19 Jul 1939, m. Evelyn January. They had:
 - (a) Edmund Willson, b. 1926, m. Jacqueline White.
 - c. Mary Ropes, b. 20 May 1870, d. Salem 27 Jun 1956, unmarried. She was a physician in Salem.
 - d. Fannie Shillaber, b. 30 Mar 1874, d. Salem 8 Feb 1921, unmarried.

THE ANCESTRY OF
ANNA BELLE JACKSON

the first wife of

JOHN MARSHALL RAYMOND

Ancestry of Anna Belle Jackson

FIRST GENERATION		FOURTH GENERATION	
2	Salem 16 Jun 1852 <u>John Marshall Raymond*</u> Salem 7 Mar 1920	24	20 May 1765 <u>Samuel Jackson</u> 14 Aug 1848
m	Salem 15 Jun 1879 Lawrence 13 Nov 1858	m	27 Aug 1784 Quebec, Canada, 10 Jun 1764
3	<u>Anna Belle Jackson</u> Salem 28 Jan 1886	25	<u>JANE GENTILHOMME*</u> Sanford, Me. 4 Mar 1855
			bp Berwick, Me. 10 Aug 1771 Ebenezer Hodsdon Ossipee, N.H. 12 Jul 1840 16 Jan 1797 Berwick, Me. 20 Mar 1778 Sally Wentworth Ossipee, N.H. 28 May 1847
		26	<u>John Giles</u> 1827
		m	Northwood, N.H. 22 Feb 1790
		27	<u>Phebe Buzzell*</u> bef 21 Apr 1846
4	See Ancestry of John Marshall Raymond		30 31
m			
5			FIFTH GENERATION
			Enfield, Conn. 17 Nov 1721
		48	<u>James Jackson*</u> Madison, N.H. 1791
6	Eaton N.H. 8 Mar 1836 <u>John Jackson*</u> Lawrence 18 Aug 1873	m	Mansfield, Conn. 28 Jul 1748
m	Lawrence 11 Apr 1857 So. Berwick, Me. 1836-7	49	2 Sep 1730 <u>Mary Scripture</u> 1808
7	<u>Lucinda Hodgdon*</u> bur. So. Berwick, Me. 1861		57 <u>Margaret Goodwin</u>
			58 Berwick, Me. 22 Jan 1747 Timothy Wentworth* Berwick, Me. 29 Nov 1842
		50	m Berwick, Me. 22 Nov 1770 Berwick, Me. 6 Sep 1751
		51	59 <u>Amy Hodsdon</u> (Note) Berwick, Me. 16 Jul 1840
			THIRD GENERATION
			Eaton, N.H. 28 May 1791
12	<u>Ebenezer Jackson*</u> Methuen 17 Nov 1872		52 <u>Nathaniel Giles*</u>
m	Wakefield, NH 17 Mar 1829 Northwood, N.H.c. 1792		60
13	<u>Mehitable Giles</u> Methuen 1 Mar 1872	m	m
			61
			Ossipee, N.H. 13 Dec 1804
14	<u>Thomas Hodsdon</u> Sebec, Me. 1871		53
m	bef 1831		
		54	<u>John Buzzell</u> bef 22 Jan 1801
		m	bef 1761
			bp Dover, N.H. 28 Mar 1751
15	<u>Sarah (Challis?)</u> bef 1871	55	<u>Phoebe Evans</u>
			63

*See notes at end of ancestry.

Note: For ancestry of Amy Hodsdon (59)
see ancestry of Thomas Hodsdon (56).

Ancestry of James Jackson (48)

SIXTH GENERATION

Rowley 20 Jun 1687
 96 Caleb Jackson*
 Enfield, Conn. bef 1731
 m Ipswich 9 Jul 1719
 c. 1699
 97 Mary Averill
 Enfield, Conn. aft 1730

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng.
 384 NICHOLAS JACKSON* 388 WILLIAM AVERILL* bp Chipping Norton, Oxon
 Rowley 13 Feb 1697/8 23 Apr 1691 26 Jun 1625
 m 1 Jul 1646 m Ipswich 31 Jul 1661
 Eng
 385 SARAH RILEY* 389 Hannah Jackson
 bur 12 Aug 1655
 386 James How* 390
 15 Feb 1701
 m 13 Apr 1658 m
 Eng.
 387 ELIZABETH JACKSON* 391
 Salem 19 Jul 1692

SEVENTH GENERATION

15 Apr 1652
 192 Caleb Jackson* 768
 10 Aug 1718
 m
 Rowley 1 Jun 1661
 193 Elizabeth How 769
 20 Aug 1701
 Ipswich 1 May 1662
 194 William Averill* 770
 aft 1707
 m bef 1686
 195 Mary 771
 Topsfield 14 Mar 1728/9

NINTH GENERATION

Eng. c. 1611
 776 WILLIAM AVERILL*
 c. 1652
 m Chipping Norton, Oxon
 Eng. 26 Nov 1618
 777 ABIGAIL HYNTON
 bef 1655
 Eng.
 778 JOHN JACKSON*
 Ipswich c. 1648
 m
 Eng
 779 KATHERYNE
 aft 1648
 Hatfield, Eng. May 1598
 772 JAMES HOW* 780
 Ipswich 17 May 1702
 m
 Eng.
 773 ELIZABETH DANE* 781
 Ipswich 21 Jan 1693
 Eng.
 774 WILLIAM JACKSON* 782
 Rowley 1 May 1688
 m
 775 JOAN 783
 bur 20 Nov 1680

Ancestry of Mary Scripture (49)

SIXTH GENERATION		EIGHTH GENERATION	
	c. 1688		
98	<u>John Scripture*</u> Coventry, Conn. 24 Jul 1779	392	Watertown 20 Jan 1638/9
m	Coventry, Conn. 30 Dec 1728	m	396 <u>Daniel Eaton*</u> Reading 21 Dec 1664
	Lynn 23 Mar 1694/5		
99	<u>Mary Eaton (Slater)</u> Coventry, Conn. 20 Jul 1780	393	397 <u>Mary</u>
		Eng	bp Eng. 30 Jun 1630
		394 <u>WILLIAM KNAPP*</u> Watertown 25 Sep 1676	398 <u>THOMAS BURNAP</u>
		m c. 1652	m 3 Dec 1663 Reading 20 Jun 1643
		395 <u>Margaret</u>	399 <u>Mary Pearson</u>
SEVENTH GENERATION		NINTH GENERATION	
	Eng.		Eng. c. 1607
196	<u>SAMUEL SCRIPTURE*</u> Groton bet 1720-28	784	792 <u>WILLIAM EATON*</u> Reading 13 May 1673 1627/t
m	11 Sep 1674	m	m St. Johns Thanet, Kent 26 Jan/ bp St. Johns, Kent 23 Nov 1605
	Watertown 23 Jul 1657		
197	<u>Elizabeth Knapp</u> Groton bet 1720-28	785	793 <u>MARTHA JENKIN*</u> Reading 14 Nov 1680
	Reading 15 Dec 1665		
198	<u>William Eaton*</u>	786	794
m	Lynn 12 Jan 1692/3	m	m
	Reading 7 Mar 1667/8		
199	<u>Mary Burnett (or Burnap)</u>	787	795
		Eng. c. 1578	
		788 <u>WILLIAM KNAPP*</u> Watertown 30 Aug 1658	796
		m	m
		789 _____	797
		Eng.	
		790	Yorks 1615
		m	798 <u>JOHN PEARSON*</u> Reading 1679
		791	m Eng. 1619
			799 <u>MAUDLIN BALLARD</u>

Ancestry of Nathaniel Giles (52)

SIXTH GENERATION

Dover N.H.28 Jun 1706
 104 Mark Giles
 ♀ 4 Aug 1704
 105 Lydia Tibbetts

416 MARK GILES*
 Dover N.H.11 Aug 1704
 m

417

418 RALPH TWOMBLEY
 1685/6
 m bef 1661

419 Elizabeth
 aft 1724

EIGHTH GENERATION

Eng.c.1631
 420 JEREMIAH TIBBETTS*
 Dover Neck,N.H.1677
 m 1655
 421 Mary Canney
 Dover Neck,N.H.2 Jul 1706

422

m

423

SEVENTH GENERATION

108 Mark Giles* 832
 c.1735
 ♀ bef 1698 m
 aft 1666
 109 Sarah Twombley 833
 aft 1765
 Dover N.H.7 Aug 1662
 110 Joseph Tibbetts* 834
 Dover N.H. 1745/6
 ♀ m
 25 Dec 1671
 111 Elizabeth 835
 24 Feb 1706/7

836

m

837

838

m

839

NINTH GENERATION

c.1596
 840 HENRY TIBBETTS*
 1676
 m
 c.1596
 841 ELIZABETH
 aft 1676
 842 THOMAS CANNEY*
 m bef 1640
 843 JANE

844

m

845

846

m

847

Ancestry of John Buzzell (54)

SIXTH GENERATION		EIGHTH GENERATION
11 Feb 1703		
108 <u>John Buzzell*</u>	432 <u>SIMON BUSSY*</u>	436
1770-74		
m 4 Jan 1724/5	m 4 Jul 1659	m
109 <u>Sarah Wibird</u>	433 <u>Margaret Wormwood</u>	437
New Durham, N.H. 25 Sep 1788		
	434	438
	m	m
	435	439
SEVENTH GENERATION		NINTH GENERATION
216 <u>John Bussy</u>	864	872
c.1738		
m	m	m
217 <u>Sarah</u>	865	873
218	866 <u>WILLIAM WORMWOOD*</u>	874
m	m	m
219	867	875
	868	876
	m	m
	869	877
	870	878
	m	m
	871	879

Ancestry of Phoebe Evans (55)

SIXTH GENERATION

11 Jan 1704/5
 110 Robert Evans
 c.1758
 m
 111 Elizabeth

EIGHTH GENERATION

Wales c. 1630
 440 ROBERT EVANS* 444
 Dover, N.H. 27 Feb 1696/7
 m bet 1675-82 m
 bef 1665
 441 Ann Thompson 445
 c.1727
 442 WILLIAM HORNE* 446
 Dover, N.H. 28 Jun 1689
 m bef 1662 m
 Salisbury 16 Dec 1642
 443 Elizabeth Clough 447
 c.1707

SEVENTH GENERATION

4 Aug 1682
 220 Joseph Evans
 1750/1
 m 6 Apr 1704
 221 Mercy Horne
 aft 1748

NINTH GENERATION

880 888
 m m
 881 889
 222 882 MILES THOMPSON* 890
 m bet 1703-08 m
 1632
 223 883 Ann Tetherley* 891
 aft 1717
 884 892
 m m
 885 893
 Eng. 1613
 886 JOHN CLOUGH* 894
 Salisbury 26 Jul 1691
 m m
 887 Jane 895
 Salisbury 16 Jan 1679/80

Ancestry of Thomas Hodsdon (56)
(Ancestry of Amy Hodsdon (59))

SIXTH GENERATION

EIGHTH GENERATION

	bp Berwick, Me. 20 Mar 1715	bp Hingham 5 Dec 1647	
112	<u>Thomas Hodsdon</u>	448 <u>Benoni Hodsdon*</u>	452
(118)	1794	(472) 1718	(476)
m	bef 1739	m	bef 1678
113	<u>Mary</u>	449 <u>Abigail Curtis</u>	453
(119)		(473)	(477)
		c.1656/7	
		450 <u>Nathan Lord Jr.*</u>	454
		(474) 1733	(478)
		m	22 Nov 1678
		451 <u>Martha Tozier*</u>	455
		(475)	(479)

SEVENTH GENERATION

NINTH GENERATION

	Kittery, Me. 1680-90		
224	<u>Thomas Hodsdon</u>	896 <u>NICHOLAS HODSDON*</u>	904
(236)	1717	(944)	(952)
m	1 Dec 1709	m	c.1639
	Kittery, Me. 29 Jul 1691		
225	<u>Mary Lord*</u>	897 <u>ESTHER WIMES</u>	905
(237)		(945) Hingham 29 Nov 1647	(953)
		bp 2 Nov 1619	
226		898 <u>THOMAS CURTIS*</u>	906
(238)		(946) bet 1680-1706	(954)
m		m	bef 1649
227		899	907
(239)		(947)	(955)
		900 <u>NATHAN LORD*</u>	908
		(948) aft 1678	(956)
		m	bef 20 Jun 1656
		c.1639/40	
		901 <u>Martha Everett*</u>	909
		(949) aft 1723	(957)
		902 <u>RICHARD TOZIER*</u>	910
		(950) Salmon Falls, N.H. 16 Oct 1675	(958)
		m	Boston 3 Jul 1656
		903 <u>JUDITH SMITH*</u>	911
		(951) c.1665	(959)

Ancestry of Margaret Goodwin (57)

SIXTH GENERATION

So. Berwick, Me.
 114 James Goodwin
 aft 1756
 bef 1742
 115 Margaret Wallingford
 aft 1756

456 DANIEL GOODWIN*
 c.1712
 m Kittery, Me. c.1654/5

457 Margaret Spencer
 bef 1670

c. 1605(?)
 458 ROGER PLAISTED*
 17 Oct 1675
 m Presbute, Wilts 25 Mar 1648 m

459 OLIVE COLMAN*
 aft 1682

EIGHTH GENERATION

Newbury 7 Apr 1659
 460 John Wallingford
 aft 1705
 m 6 Dec 1687

461 Mary Tuttle
 aft 1717

Haverhill 17 Apr 1648
 462 Job Clements*
 1716
 m 28 Feb 1688/9

463 Abigail Heard
 aft 1734

SEVENTH GENERATION

Kittery, Me.
 128 Thomas Goodwin*
 c.1713/14
 m c.1685

129 Mehitable Plaisted*
 aft 1740

Bradford 28 Jul 1698
 130 Thomas Wallingford*
 Portsmouth, N.H. 4 Aug 1771
 m

131 Margaret Clements

912

m

913

c.1596

914 THOMAS SPENCER*
 15 Dec 1681

m

bp 1612

915 PATIENCE CHADBOURNE*
 7 Nov 1683

916 Ichabod Plaisted

m

917

918

m

919

NINTH GENERATION

Eng. c.1629
 920 NICHOLAS WALLINGFORD*
 10 May 1682
 m 30 Aug 1654

921 Sarah Travers*

bet 1642-5
 922 John Tuttle*
 Jun 1720
 m bef 1661

923 Mary

c.1615
 924 JOB CLEMENTS*
 1682
 m Haverhill 25 Dec 1644

925 MARGARET DUMMER*
 bef 1658

bef 1637
 926 JAMES HEARD*
 c. 1675-6
 m bef 1661

927 Shuah Starbuck*

Ancestry of Timothy Wentworth (58)

SIXTH GENERATION		EIGHTH GENERATION	
116	<u>Samuel Wentworth*</u> Berwick, Me. 4 Jul 1780 m 29 Aug 1725 20 Oct 1705	464	bp Alford, Eng. 15 Mar 1615/16 <u>WILLIAM WENTWORTH*</u> 15 Mar 1696/7 m
117	<u>Joanna Roberts</u> Berwick, Me. 4 Jul 1780	465	c.1635 <u>Thomas Roberts*</u> aft 1705 m bef Sep 1671
			469 <u>Mary Leighton</u>
		466	c.1630-34 <u>PHILIP CROMWELL*</u> 26 May 1708 m bef 1668
			c.1641 470 <u>JOHN CHURCH*</u> 7 May 1696 m bef 1683
		467	471 <u>Sarah</u>
SEVENTH GENERATION		NINTH GENERATION	
232	bef 1670 <u>Timothy Wentworth</u> c. 1719/20 m c.1668	928	bp Lincoln, Eng. 8 Jun 1584 <u>William Wentworth*</u> aft 1628 m Alford, Eng. 28 Nov 1614
233	<u>Sarah Cromwell</u> aft 1750	929	<u>Susanna Carter (Fleming)*</u>
234	<u>John Roberts*</u> m 26 Oct 1704 15 Aug 1683	930	c.1600 936 <u>THOMAS ROBERTS*</u> Dover, N.H. 27 Sep 1673 m 1627
235	<u>Deborah Church</u> bef 1720	931	937 <u>REBECCA HILTON*</u> bef 1673
			1604/5 938 <u>THOMAS LEIGHTON*</u> 22 Jan 1671/2 m bef 1656
		932	<u>GILES CROMWELL*</u> 25 Feb 1672/3 m Erling, Hants 20 Feb 1629/30
		933	<u>ALICE WEEKS</u> Newbury 6 Jun 1648
		934	941
			942
			943

Notes on Individuals in the Ancestry of
Anna Belle Jackson

(For notes of general application see beginning of notes following Ancestries of John Marshall Raymond and Jennie Abbot Ward)

2. See note 2 on Ancestry of John Marshall Raymond.

6. At So. Berwick, Me., in the Emery lot are buried Sarah Emery Jackson, second wife of John (6), and also John and Lucinda (7). (HL) John and Sarah had two sons, Walter and Sumner.

7. Although Lucinda Hodgdon's marriage record of 11 April 1857 says she was then 20 years old and was born in So. Berwick, Me., no such birth is recorded there between 1826 and 1840. The only births there during these years to anyone named Hodgdon, according to the vital records, are: to Aron and Mary Hodsdon, who had a daughter Jane born 4 Mar 1836 and other children every two or three years between 1831 and 1840; and to Richard and Eunice (Lord) Hodsdon, who had five children born there between 1823 and 1831. No Lucinda is found in either family. (VR) A John Hodgdon married a Lydia Thurston there 1 Mar 1825, but their children have been identified, including a William B. born 13 Aug 1836, but no Lucinda. (Thurston, pp.345-6) Edward Hodsgdon married Sarah Warin of Dover, N.H. in So. Berwick, Me. Nov 1822, but no record of any children has been found. (VR)

Lucinda married John Jackson in Lawrence in 1857. There were Hodgdon families in Lawrence and in the neighboring city of Lowell to which she might have belonged. A John Hodgdon married (int) Livona Blanchard in Lowell 25 Sep 1831. They could have been the parents of Lucinda. Similarly Lowell records show that a John M. Hodgdon of Lawrence declared on his marriage 18 Nov 1847 that he was the son of David and Abigail, and was born about 1822. Here is another family to which Lucinda might have belonged. Also a Moulton Hodgdon, ae 24, married Julia A. Emery 26 May 1846 and he was the son of Samuel (VR). Samuel may have been the father of Lucinda. Finally it has to be noted that, apart from those mentioned above, there were twelve marriages of Hodgsons recorded in Lowell in the twelve years between 1837 and 1849. Although these people could not have been Lucinda's parents, since the first male Hodgdon to marry was James M. in 1842, nevertheless there clearly were other Hodgdon families in the area to which Lucinda could have belonged.

However, there is nothing but the surname to connect Lucinda with any of these families, and nothing to connect them with So. Berwick, Me., where Lucinda claims to have been born and where she and her husband are buried. Furthermore the name Lucinda is not found in any of these families.

Rather it seems that Lucinda Hodgdon who married John Jackson was of still another family. In considering this other possibility it should be borne in mind that John originally came from Eaton, N.H., although he most certainly was in the vicinity of Lawrence soon after the middle of the century. Note also that his family may well have moved there from Eaton as both his parents later died in Methuen, a suburb of Lawrence.

Now Eaton, N.H., is close to Ossipee, and in Ossipee lived the family of Ebenezer and Sally (Wentworth) Hodsdon, both of whom came from Berwick, Me. Ebenezer and Sally had three sons and several daughters including a Lucinda, the only Lucinda recorded in the Hodgdon family before the middle of the century. That Lucinda married Nahum Perkins of Great Falls, N.H., who survived her. Of the three son of Ebenezer and Sally, Wentworth died unmarried, and Ebenezer had three children (not a Lucinda)

born in Ossipee 1835, 1837 and 1843; but the third son, Thomas, may well have been the father of Lucinda (?). Thomas Hodsdon was born 13 Dec 1804 so was the right age to have a daughter born about 1836-7 when Lucinda was born. He is known to have married twice. He did not remain in Ossipee and he therefore may well have been at So. Berwick, Me., about 1836-7 when Lucinda was born. Note that So. Berwick was the vicinity from which his father and mother had come. His sister Harriet married in Andover in 1838, and Andover adjoins Lawrence where Lucinda was married in 1857. He had at least four children (Hannah, w. of Abiel Chase; Henry M.; Lydia Emily; and Mary, w. of Charles Hill), all living in Lowell soon after the middle of the century, but no dates or places of their births have been found. No account has been found which gives the full name of either of the wives of Thomas. However, the Lowell record of the marriage 1 Jan 1848 of Hannah T. Hodgdon, then of Lowell, to Abiel H. Chase shows she was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah and was 17 years old at the time. A granddaughter of Ebenezer, the brother of Thomas, says Thomas married a Challis, so it may have been Sarah Challis. No record has been found showing the date or place of either of the marriages of Thomas. (Wentworth, v.1,pp.420,424; v.2,p.758;N.H.,p.1975;VR;letter from Mrs. Dana Tasker)

As has been pointed out, Thomas may well have been at So. Berwick, Me., about 1836-7 when Lucinda was born. It is highly probable that he had moved to Lowell by 1848 when one of his daughters was living there and married there. It is also probable that John Jackson and possibly his parents were living in or near Lawrence shortly after the middle of the century. The earlier proximity of the Jackson and Hodsdon families in New Hampshire, the connection of the parents of Thomas with So. Berwick, Me., where Lucinda says she was born, the fact that the only Lucinda in the Hodgdon family was the sister of Thomas, the definite knowledge that the family of Thomas had begun to settle in or near Lowell by 1848, and the fact that Lucinda married in the near-by city of Lawrence in 1857 where by then John Jackson and perhaps his parents were then living, all make it highly probable that Lucinda was the daughter of Thomas---and quite possibly of Sarah Challis.

12. Ebenezer Jackson had had a previous wife. He and Mehitable had: Eben,d. 1928, m. (1) Hattie Davis and (2) Lupira Spalding Newbegin; and John (6). Eben and Lupira had: Oscar Eben, Harry Eben, b. Salem 7 Sep 1871, and Hattie. Oscar Eben m. Lilla Randall and had: Randall E., Eben and Rosamond, d. unmarried. Randall m. Salem Barbara Sinclair and had: Priscilla, b. Beverly 5 May 1937, m. David Cross Glendenning and had Deborah Jackson and Jennifer Cross, twins, b.18 Jun 1961; Ann, b. Beverly 19 Dec 1940; and Susan Pepper, b. Salem 1946. Harry Eben, a judge, m. 12 Jul 1897 Fanny M. Friend and had: Lucy Newbegin, d. in childhood; and Hilda, d. unmarried. Hattie m. Lester Couch and had: Eleanor, m. Edwin A. Cook and had Richard; and Carolyn, m. Francis R. McCumpher and had Carolyn, m. Edward Forbes.

25. Jane Gentilhomme was from Quebec. (HL)

27. The Giles Genealogy says John Giles m. Phoebe Keniston of Brookfield,N.H. (Giles,p.157) This is an error. He m. Phoebe Buzzell of Barrington, N.H. (Town Records of Northwood,N.H.,p.4) The error is probably due to the fact that Phoebe's sister Molly married a Keniston (NEH&GR,v.50,p.224).

48. Dr. James Jackson was probably ship's surgeon in the Revolutionary War. He moved to Rochester,N.H., and again in 1783 to Madison, N.H. (HL)

52. Nathaniel Giles was of Nottingham,N.H., later of Northwood, N.H. (HL) Although record of the birth of Nathaniel has not been discovered, descendants of Mark Giles (104) and Lydia Tibbets (105) are supposed to have settled in Northwood where Nathaniel is found, and as they are known to have had children between 1737-46 Nathaniel was undoubtedly a son. He is carried in the section where they appear in the Giles Memorial (Giles,pp.151-2). Dover is only 10-12 miles from both Northwood and Nottingham, which are adjoining towns.

56. Thomas Hodsdon was an Elder. He was twice a captain in the Revolution. (NH,p.1975)
58. Timothy Wentworth was a lieutenant in the Revolution. (Wentworth,v.1,p.420)
96. Caleb Jackson went from Rowley to Ashford, Conn., and then to Enfield, Conn. (HL)
98. John Scripture was probably born in Groton. Note that he was 91 years old when he died. (HL)
108. John Buzzell was the father of John (54). He and his son Jacob were at the siege of Louisburg. (Durham,v.2,p.50)
116. Samuel Wentworth was constable 1731, collector of taxes several years, Deacon of the north parish church from its organization in 1755 until his death. (Wentworth,v.1,p.248)
192. Caleb Jackson was at the Sudbury fight in 1676. (HL)
194. William Averill removed from Topsfield to Ipswich and again to Topsfield. He was a carpenter, a sexton, and a grave digger. (Averill,v.1,p.117)
196. Samuel Scripture came from England c. 1650 to Cambridge. He was in King Philip's War. (HL)
198. William Eaton was of Lynn after his marriage, but he and his brother Daniel were settlers of Tolland, Conn., c.1713. (Waldo,p.84;Stiles,v.2,p.191) It was not William, the son of the immigrant William, who went to Tolland as one authority says (Eatou,p.276), for that William died an infant in England in 1634 (NEH&GR,v.76,pp.69-73).
208. Mark Giles had a wife Sarah, and Ralph Twombly's daughter Sarah married a Giles (GDMNH,p.701).
210. Joseph Tibbetts was of Dover, N.H., 1745-6. He m. (2) 1711 Catherine Mason. (GDMNH,p.685;NEH&GR,v.8,p.131)
225. Mary Lord m. (2) Daniel Emery jr. (NH,p.1975)
228. Thomas Goodwin was a captain. (GDMNH,p.271)
229. Mehitable Plaisted and a son of hers were captured by the Indians. The boy was killed but she was returned after five years. (Goodwin,p.32)
230. Col. Thomas Wallingford, merchant of Somersworth, N.H., was one of the wealthiest men of New Hampshire. He was representative many years after 1739, Judge of the Superior Court after 1748. He m. (2) bef 21 Jul 1730 Mary Pray, (3) aft 1751 Elizabeth (Swett) Prime of York, Me., wid of Dr. Mark Prime. Elizabeth d. Berwick, Me., 3 Dec 1810, ae 93. (NEH&GR,v.5,p.207;GDMNH,p.715) It is possible, though not probable, that Margaret (115) was the dau of Mary Pray, whose father was Joseph of Berwick, b.c.1673, m. by May 1703 Mary Grant,b.c.1676. Joseph d. 1747-8, his wife d.aft 1756. Joseph was s. of John Pray of Braintree who m. 7 May 1657 Joanna Downam. John d. 1676 and Joanna m. (2) Daniel Livingstone. Mary Grant was dau of Peter Grant

of Berwick, a Scot, b.c.1631, of Dover, N.H., 1659, m. 28 Nov 1664 Joan, wid of James Grant. He d. 1709-12. Joanna Downam was perhaps sister of John or of Deerman Downam both of Braintree. (GDMNH,pp.565,282;GDNE,v.2,p.64)

234. John Roberts was a weaver of Somersworth, N.H. He m. (2) 17 May 1720 Frances Emery. (Wentworth,v.1,p.248;GDMNH)

237. See note 225.

384. Nicholas Jackson was of Rowley in 1645. (HL) There is no known relation ship between Nicholas (384), William (774) and John Jackson (778), all immigrants to Rowley. Nicholas m. (2) 9 Dec 1656 Elizabeth, wid of Hugh Chaplin. She d. 12 Jun 1694. (Blodgette,p.166)

385. Sarah Riley was a sister of the immigrant Henry Riley. (HL)

386. James How was of Ipswich (Averell,v.1,p.172).

387. Elizabeth Jackson How was accused by a ten year old girl named Perley of being a witch, and was brought before the magistrates 31 May 1692. Although the child later denied the accusation, and there was an abundance of testimony "to the excellent character of this pious and amiable woman", including that of the Rev. Samuel Phillips (see Ancestry of Jennie Abbot Ward, note 396), she was tried, convicted, and on 19 Jul 1692 executed. "The bearing of Elizabeth How, under accusations so cruelly and shamefully fabricated and circulated against her, exhibits one of the most beautiful pictures of a truly forgiving spirit and of Christ-like love anywhere to be found. Several witnesses say '...We never heard her revile any person that hath accused her of witchcraft, but pitied them, and said, "I pray God forgive them; for they harm themselves more than me. Though I am a great sinner, I am clear of that; and such kind of affliction doth but set me to examining my own heart, and I find God wonderfully supporting me and comforting me by his word and promises."' James How, her husband, was blind, but he and one of his daughters, Mary or Abigail, would go from his out-of-the-way farm twice each week to visit Elizabeth in prison, coming on horse-back, the girl managing the bridle, and then guiding her father after he dismounted. Their humble means were exhausted in their efforts. One of the girls went to Boston to implore the Governor to intervene, but to no avail. (Upham,v.2, pp.216-223,268,270)

388. William Averill's sister, Sarah Averill Wildes, was hanged as a witch (HL;Upham,v.2,pp.135,268). He had removed from Ipswich to Topsfield by 1664. (Averell,v.1,p.83)

394. William Knapp m. (1) Mary ____ and (2) Margaret ____ . He was of Watertown. (Knapp,p.7)

396. Daniel and Mary Eaton are also numbers 458 and 459 in the ancestry of Jennie Abbot Ward. See notes there on preceding generation.

416. Mark Giles, according to the Giles Memorial, was the son of Matthew who was of Dover, N.H., 1643, and who d. bef 1668. Mark was of Dover 1666-75. (Giles,p.151) Other and later works say Matthew married Elizabeth, "a jealous widow," and died childless 21 Jan 1666 (GDMNH,p.261;Durham,v.1,p.51;v.2,p.201). Mark m. (2) Dover 2 Sep 1700 Frances, wid of Thomas Perkins of Dover. He was killed by the Indians at Dover 11 Aug 1704. (GDMNH,pp.260-1,543)

420. Jeremiah Tibbetts came with his parents in the James 1635. He was prison keeper of Dover, N.H., 1670. (GDMNH,pp.683-4) His wife Mary m.(2) Nathaniel Loomer (Tibbetts,v.1,p.2).

432. Simon Bussy is stated to have been the father of John (216) (GDMNH,pp. 123-4). An earlier authority gives John (216) as the son of Samuel and Sarah (Keyes) Bussell of Salisbury, and Samuel as the son of Isaac (Durham,v.2,pp.49-50). Samuel and Sarah had a son John, b. Salisbury 7 Oct 1659 (VR), and Samuel may have been a son of Isaac b. Eng (GDNE,v.1,p.319). Isaac was a drill master at Hampton,N.H. 1645 (GDMNH,p.124). However, the later authority (GDMNH) has been found to be very accurate, and being later is followed.

440. Robert Evans is traced to Phoebe (55) in a manuscript located in the New Hampshire Historical Society. His will (NHSP,v.31,p.424) shows that he was the father of the children, including Joseph (220), attributed by other authorities to his son Robert as well as of those attributed to him (see GDNE,v.2,p.128;NEH&GR, v.6,p.37). He m. (1) Elizabeth, dau of Edward and Ann (Nudd) Colcord of Hampton,N.H., and (2) Ann Thompson. Anna had m. (1) aft 1671 Israel Hodsdon who d. aft 1675. (GDMNH,p.342) Robert was an innholder by 1689, and his widow, Ann, ran the tavern in his house. (GDMNH,p.225)

442. William Horne was of Dover, N.H., 1659, and had previously been of Salisbury, the home of his wife Elizabeth. He was killed by the Indians 28 Jun 1689. Elizabeth was taken by the Indians 30 Sep 1707. (GDMNH,p.350)

448. Benoni Hodsdon, b. Hingham, moved to Boston and thence to Kittery, Me. On 16 Oct 1675 the Indians burned his house and killed several of his family. In 1678 his father gave him a homestead at So. Berwick, Me. (NH,p.1975)

450. Nathan Lord Jr., known as "Elder Nathan", was constable 1692/3, surveyor of fences 1694/5. (GDMNH,p.443)

451. Martha Tozier lived as a girl with the family of John Lovering of Berwick, Me. (GDMNH,p.689)

456. Daniel Goodwin was of Kittery, Me., 1652. He m. (2) aft Mar 1670 Sarah (Sanders) Turbet, wid of Peter Turbet. (Goodwin,p.9) He kept a public house, both with and without a license, at times with considerable disorder which resulted in his being brought into court. He was sergeant 1659, constable 1662-3. (GDMNH,p.271)

458. Roger Plaisted, s. of Ichabod of England, was of Berwick, Me. He was here 1654. He was killed by the Indians 17 Oct 1675. He had been Associate 1663-75, Deputy 1663,64,73, and was made lieutenant 1668. (GDMNH,p.560;Goodwin,p.32)

459. Presumably Olive Colman was here 1654 with her husband. She m. (2) Capt. John Wincoll. (GDMNH,p.560)

462. Job Clements, a tanner, was Moderator 1694-6, Representative 1692, Justice of the Peace 1688-1708. (GDMNH,p.150)

464. William Wentworth probably came with Wheelwright in 1636 to Boston. He was with him in 1639 at Exeter, N.H. when the town was founded, and moved with him to Wells,Me., in 1642, going to Dover, N.H., in 1649. He was selectman six years, mod-

erator 1661, and Ruling Elder. (Wentworth, v.1, pp.71ff) His first wife by whom he had at least one child is not known. He m. (2) Elizabeth Knight who was living 4 Apr 1697. It is not known which wife was the mother of Timothy (232), b. bef 1670. Elizabeth was dau of Ezekiel Knight, of Salem 1637, Braintree 1641, then Wells, Me., 1643. He was Associate Justice 1662-4, 68-9, Assistant 1647, Representative 1680. He m. (1) Elizabeth, d. Wells 1642, (2) Ann, living 1655, (3) Esther Lovering, wid of John Theophilus Eaton, wid of Valentine Hill of Boston who d. 24 Apr 1708 at Dover, N.H. Ezekiel d. 1689 at Dover. Elizabeth who m. William Wentworth was by the second or third wife. (GDMNH, pp.403,739) If Elizabeth Knight was the mother of Timothy (232) she was the daughter of Ann, the second wife of Ezekiel.

466. Philip Cromwell was a ship carpenter, and was in Dover, N.H., from 1657. He was selectman 1670, 71 and 77, captain 1683. He m. (1) bef 1663 the oldest daughter of John Tuttle (1844)---see note 922, and (2) by 20 Sep 1671 Elizabeth Leighton, dau of Thomas (938). John Tuttle was a planter of Dover 1641, d.c. 1663 leaving a widow Dorothy. It is not clear which of Philip's wives was the mother of Sarah (233), who was b.c.1668. (GDMNH, pp.173,700)

468. Thomas Roberts was a sergeant. He was selectman several times. (GDMNH)

470. John Church was of Dover, N.H., 1665. He m. (1) Salisbury 29 Nov 1664 Abigail Severance. He was captured by the Indians 28 Jun 1689 but escaped, yet fell their victim 7 May 1696. (GDMNH, p.141)

472. See note 448.

474. See note 450.

475. See note 451.

772. James How was made freeman at Roxbury 1637. He was of Ipswich 1648. He was 104 years old when he died. (HL)

773. Elizabeth Dane's father was JOHN DANE (1546) of Berkhamsted, Bishop's Stortford, Herts. He came 1636 bringing children of a deceased wife, Frances, including Elizabeth (773). He m. (2) 2 Jul 1643 Agnes (Annis), wid of William Chandler (see 771 on Ancestry of Jennie Abbot Ward). (Bos Eas Mass, p.29; GDNE, v.2, p.6) She m. (3) John Parmenter of Sudbury and died 15 Mar 1683. (GDNE, v.2, p.6) John Dane was a surgeon. He was of Ipswich 1641. (Hammatt, pp.79-80; Dane, p.6) He d. Roxbury 14 Sep 1658.

774. William Jackson was of Rowley in 1639. See note 384. He built the first house in that part of the town which became Bradford. (GDNE, v.2, p.532) One authority gives his wife's name as Deborah (GDNE, v.2, p.532), but a later one gives it as Joan (Blodgette, p.166).

776. Tradition says that William Averill came to New England in 1635 with Cogswell. He had been bailiff of Chipping Norton in 1634. He settled at Ipswich before 1637. Cogswell's group, coming in the Angel Gabriel, were shipwrecked off Pemaquid Point, Me., and saved little but themselves (see note 902 on Ancestry of Jennie Abbot Ward). Felt, however, shows William Averill as first recorded in Ipswich in 1648. (HL; Bos Eas Mass, p.526; GDNE, v.1, p.82; Felt, Ipswich, p.10) William's parents were Edward and Judith Averie, who died at Chipping Norton, Oxon, 1617 and 1618 respectively.

778. John Jackson was probably the father of Hannah (389) as he had five daughters (HL). See note 384.
788. William Knapp came to Watertown in 1630. (HL) He was one of the first settlers there. He married (2) bet 1655-58 Priscilla, wid of Thomas Akers. (Knapp,p.7)
792. William Eaton was a husbandman in Staples, Kent. He came to New England in the Hercules and Sandwich in 1637, with his wife, settling in Watertown, where he became a proprietor in 1642 and freeman in 1653. He later moved to Reading. (Bos Eas Mass,p.330;Eaton,p.273) See 916 and 917 in Ancestry of Jennie Abbot Ward.
793. The father of Martha Jenkin was Edward, b. Coldred, Kent, c. 1568, bur St. Johns in Thanet, Kent, 17 Aug 1624. Her mother was Mary Phillips. They married Wingham, Kent, 21 Jul 1592. Edward's father was Henry, b. Lyminge, Kent, c. 1525, d.c. 1575; his mother was Margaret who d. 1607-10. (NEH&GR,v.76,pp.69-73)
798. John Pearson was of Lynn in 1639, but became a founder and a proprietor of Reading (formerly part of Lynn) in 1644, and was admitted as freeman in 1647. He held various town offices. His wife's name is spelled both as Maudlin and as Madeline. (Bos Eas Mass,p.769)
840. Henry Tibbetts, his wife Elizabeth, and two children (including Jeremiah (420)) came in the James 1635. He was of Dover, N.H., 1642, where he was a shoemaker. (GDMNH,p.683)
842. Thomas Canney was sent over by Mason 1631 to Portsmouth, N.H. He removed to Dover, N.H., 1644 and was constable there 1648. (An Heads,p.41;GDMNH,p.127)
866. William Wormwood was of Piscataqua 1639. He was "accused of improper dealings with sailors and ordered from Star Island to the mainland 1647." He is described as "a common swearer and turbulent person 1650." (GDMNH,pp.771-2)
882. Miles Thompson was a carpenter. He was selectman of Kittery, Me., 1659 and 1661. (GDMNH,p.681)
883. Ann Tetherley may have been a sister of John,Gabriel and William Tetherley (GDNE,v.4,p.270). They were sons of William, a mariner, of Northam, Devon, who m. (1) 1618/19 Christian Thorne and (2) 1636 Mary Harges, and who d.c. 1651. (GDMNH,p.677)
886. John Clough was a tailor of Watertown, but in 1639 removed to Salisbury. He came in the Elizabeth 1635. He was freeman 1642. (GDNE,v.1,p.411) He m. (2) 15 Jan 1686 Martha Cilley (Pope,p.105;Durham,v.2,p.77), although one authority gives him a second wife named Susanna (GDNE,v.1,p.411).
896. Nicholas Hodsdon settled at Hingham 1635, made freeman 1636. He bought in Newton 1650, but removed to Kittery, Me., 1656. He m. (2) bet 1648-50 Elizabeth, wid of John Needham of Virginia. She was living 1686. (GDMNH,p.342;Hodsdon,p.13; NH,p.1971)
898. Thomas Curtis was s. of Thomas of Ash, Kent, bur 11 Dec 1631, and RICHARDENE (1797,1893). Richardene m. (2) 25 May 1632 Thomas Chambers, and brought young Thomas to Scituate c. 1642. Richardene d.c. 1672-3. Thomas Curtis was selectman several years. (GDMNH,pp.135,177) He was first of York,Me., then Scituate by 1649, then again York 1663. (GDNE,v.1,p.487)

900. Nathan Lord was of Kittery, Me., 1652. He is said to have been 87 when he died. His wife Martha was c. 84 in Mar 1723/4. (GDMNH,p.443)

901. Martha Everett was dau of WILLIAM EVERETT (1802,1898) who was in N.H. 1640, and his wife MARGERY (1803,1899). William was an innholder opposite Dover Neck from 1649. He d. 1653. Margaret m. (2) by 1656 Isaac Nash of Dover, N.H. and (3) Abraham Cozley. (GDMNH,p.226)

902. Richard Tozier was first of Boston where he m. 1656. He later was of Berwick, Me., but was of Salmon Falls, N.H. 1659. He was killed by the Indians. (GDMNH,p.689)

903. Judith Smith was dau of THOMAS SMITH (1806,1902), who seems to have brought her here, and granddaughter of Simon Smith of Stepney, Surrey, who d.c. 1665. (GDMNH,p.689)

914. Thomas Spencer came to America c. 1630 and was of Kittery, Me. In 1659 he was disenfranchised for entertaining Quakers. (GDMNH,p.651)

915. Patience Chadbourne was dau of WILLIAM CHADBOURNE (1830) and his wife MARY (1831) who came on the Pied Cow in 1634. William was under contract with Capt. John Mason to build and run mills in Berwick, Me. (GDMNH,p.134)

920. Nicholas Wallingford at the age of 9 came in 1638 in the Confidence as servant of Stephen Kent, and resided at Newbury. He removed to Bradford bet. 1659-77. He was taken captive at sea and never came home. (Pope,p.476)

921. Sarah Travers was dau of HENRY TRAVERS (1842) who came in the Mary and John in 1634 to Newbury from London. By 1645 he had a wife Bridget but it is uncertain whether she was the mother of Sarah. As Sarah was born 1636 MRS. TRAVERS (184) was here by that time. Henry d. bef 1659 and Bridget m. (2) 30 Mar 1659 Richard Window of Gloucester. (GDNE,v.4,p.323)

922. John Tuttle, of Dover, N.H., was constable 1686, selectman 1686-8, town clerk 1694-1717, Deputy 1698,99,1705-7, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas 1695, Captain of Dover militia 1695 and thereafter. With Ezekiel Wentworth he bought mill privileges at Salmon Falls, N.H. in 1701. (GDMNH,p.700) He was the son of JOHN TUTTLE (1844), a planter of Dover, N.H., who was there 1641, and his wife Dorothy (1845). The elder John d.c.1663, Dorothy surviving him. (GDMNH) (See note 466)

924. Job Clements Esq. was a tanner. He was son of ROBERT CLEMENTS (1848) of Anstey, Warw., who came with him to New England 1642. (GDNE,v.1,p.408) Robert was b.c. 1590, d. Haverhill 29 Sep 1658. Job was first of Ipswich. He made the first clearing in Haverhill. He was of Dover, N.H., 1653. He was Councillor 1680 and thereafter. He m. (2) bef 1658 Lydia, (3) 16 Jul 1673 Joanna, wid of Thomas Leighton (see 939). (GDMNH,p.150; Bos Eas Mass,p.851)

925. Margaret Dummer was dau of THOMAS DUMMER (1850) of Salisbury who came in the Bevis 1638, son of Thomas Pyldren, alias Dummer, of Bishopstoke. Thomas returned to England and d. 1650 at Chicknell, North Stoneham, Southampton. (GDMNH, p.210;GDNE,v.2,p.80;Hoyt,v.1,p.77)

926. James Heard was of Kittery, Me., 1652, and probably came with his father, JOHN HEARD (1852), who was at Kittery by 1637 and is thought to have come on the

Warwick. John d.c.1676. His wife was ISABEL (1853) who d. aft 1677. James was an ensign 1656, clerk of the Common Court of Kittery 1659, selectman 1659,61,66-69, town clerk 1667-9, but was removed from both latter positions as a Quaker in 1669. He d.c. 1675-6. (GDMNH,p.321;Pope,Me., p.91)

927. Shuah Starbuck m. (2) 1676-7 Richard Otis. Shuah was dau of EDWARD STARBUCK (1854), b. Eng.1604, came 1635 to Dover, N.H., and became a partner of Richard Waldron in lumbering. He was commissioner 1658. Edward moved 1660 to Nantucket where he d. 4 Mar 1690, ae 86. Edward's wife was KATHERINE (REYNOLDS?) (1855) who d. aft 1678. She is said to have come from Wales. (GDMNH,pp.656-7; GDNE,v.4,p.171;An Heads)

928. William Wentworth was son of Christopher Wentworth and Catherine, dau of William Marbury by his wife Agnes Lenton. Catherine was sister of Rev. Francis Marbury (see note 711 on Ancestry of John M. Raymond). The English ancestry of the Wentworth family traces to Reginald of Wentworth, or Rynold de Wynterwade who was living 1066. He was Lord of Wentworth, Strafford, Yorks (WR). (Wentworth,v.1,pp.60ff)

929. Susanna Fleming was dau of Edward Carter of Well. She m. (1) 1 Jul 1613 Uther Fleming, who was bur 22 Jan 1613/14. (Wentworth,v.1,pp.60ff)

932. Giles Cromwell (or Cromlone) came c. 1635 to Salisbury. He m. (2) Newbury 10 Sep 1648 Alice Wiseman who d. 6 Jun 1669. (GDMNH,p.173;Pope,p.123)

936. Thomas Roberts settled at Dover Neck, N.H., in 1623, for the purpose of trading. In 1638 and in 1640 he was President of the Court, or chief magistrate, of Mason's Colony, hence is frequently called Governor. (Townroe,p.22)

937. Tradition says Rebecca Hilton was a sister of Edward Hilton with whom Thomas Roberts came in 1623, and to whom he was apprenticed. (Scales,p.302)

938. Thomas Leighton was of Dover, N.H., 1640. He was selectman 1647-8,58. (GDMNH,p.427) See note 466.

939. See note 924.

944. See note 896.

946. See note 896.

948. See note 900.

949. See note 901.

950. See note 902.

951. See note 903.

L I S T S O F I N D I V I D U A L S

to whom

A N C E S T R A L L I N E S A R E T R A C E D

A LIST OF IMMIGRANT ANCESTORS

Those who are known to have been immigrants,
who were married and in America by 1640, or
who are treated by the authorities as seven-
teenth century founders of families in America.

Ancestors of John Marshall Raymond

- 1623 520 John Balch landed at Weymouth (Founders,p.147)
- 1624 518 William Allen was at Cape Ann (Founders,p.146)
522 Thomas Gardner was at Cape Ann (Founders,p.151)
523 Margaret Frier Gardner went to Cape Ann (Banks)
- 1628 521 Margery Lovell Balch had a child born here (GDNE)
- 1630 176,332,372 William Chase came with Winthrop (Bos Eas Mass,p.1906)
344 Allen Bread came with Winthrop (Bos Eas Mass,p.1098)
352,664,744 William Chase came with Winthrop (Bos Eas Mass,p.1906)
353,665,745 Mary Chase came with Winthrop (Bos Eas Mass,p.1906)
688 Allen Bread came with Winthrop (Bos Eas Mass,p.1098)
689 Elizabeth Wheeler Bread came with Winthrop (Bos Eas Mass,p.1098)
694,702 Anthony Newhall landed at Salem (Bos Eas Mass,p.1969)
722 Robert Abell was in Weymouth (GDNE)
- 1632 310 John Oliver came in the William and Frances (Bos Eas Mass,p.822)
311 Elizabeth Newdigate was of Salem (GDNE)
532 Richard Brackett was of Boston (GDNE)
620 Thomas Oliver came in the William and Frances (Bos Eas Mass,p.822)
621 Ann Oliver came in the William and Frances (Bos Eas Mass,p.822)
622 John Newdigate was of Boston (GDNE)
623 Ann Newdigate was of Boston (GDNE)
684 Christopher Hussey came in the William and Frances (Banks)
685 Theodate Bachiler Hussey came in the William and Frances (Banks)
1369 Mary Wood Hussey came in the William and Frances (Banks)
1370 Stephen Bachiler came in the William and Frances (Banks)
1512 Richard Pearce came in the Lyon with his brother William, the
captain of the ship. William brought the Lyon over in 1629,
1630, 1631 and 1632, and Richard may have come on one of the
earlier trips. (Swansea,p.182;Banks,pp.62ff)
- 1633 356,668,748 Philip Sherman came to Roxbury (GDNE)
357,669,749 Sarah Oding was undoubtedly with her mother in Boston
(see notes 356 and 715)
519 Elizabeth Bradley married here (Bos Eas Mass,p.241)
715,1339,1499 Margaret Oding (Porter) was admitted to the Boston
Church (GDRI)

- 1634 322 Joseph Pope came in the Mary and John (Banks)
710,1334,1494 Richard Scott was of Boston (GDNE)
711,1335,1495 Catherine Marbury Scott was of Boston (GDNE)
764 William Freeborne came in the Francis (GDNE)
765 Mary Freeborne came in the Francis (GDNE)
- 1635 154 Enoch Wiswell came to New England (GDNE)
306,830 William Reed came on the Defence (Banks)
307,831 Mabel Kendall Reed came on the Defence (Banks)
308,826 Thomas Wiswell came to New England (GDNE)
309,827 Elizabeth Wiswell came to New England (GDNE)
348 William Bassett came in the Abigail (Banks)
534 William French came in the Defence (Bos Eas Mass,p.280)
535 Elizabeth French came in the Defence (Bos Eas Mass,p.280)
662,734,742 Richard Borden came in the Elizabeth and Ann (SE Mass,p.677)
663,735,743 Joan Fowler Borden came in the Elizabeth and Ann (SE Mass,p.677)
676 John Mussey was of Ipswich (Felt,Ipswich,p.12)
677 Lydia Mussey had Thomas (338) born here (HL)
697 Ann Holland Bassett (Burt) came in the Abigail (Banks)
- 1636 318 John Gorton lost a child here (GDNE)
319 Mary Gorton lost a child here (GDNE)
766 Thomas Brownell was of Portsmouth,R.I. (An Heads,p.34)
- 1637 287 Susanna Whipple undoubtedly was in Ipswich with her parents
(Pillsbury,v.1,p.46)
533 Alice Brackett had a child born in Braintree (HL)
574 John Whipple came to Ipswich (Pillsbury,v.1,p.46)
575 Susanna Whipple came to Ipswich (Pillsbury,v.1,p.46)
682 Nathaniel Wyer (Weare) was of Newbury (An Heads,p.273)
720 John Luther was of Taunton (Swansea,pp.172-3)
721 Mrs. Luther was undoubtedly here with her husband (Swansea,pp.172-3)
1372 Isaac Perkins was of Ipswich (Felt,Ipswich,p.12)
- 1638 320 Robert Buffum desired accomodation in Salem (Salem,p.73)
321 Tamson (Potter) Buffum came with her husband (Buffum,p.1;Salem,p.73)
330,366,370 Jonathan Holmes came to Boston (Holmes,pp.11-37)
358,670,750 John Tripp was of Portsmouth,R.I. (GDNE)
524 John Fairfield was granted land in Salem (Salem,p.94)
655 Eleanor Boyce had given birth to Mary (327), and Mary seems to
have been born here (HL)
660,732,740 Obadiah Holmes came to Boston (Holmes,pp.11-37)
661,733,741 Katherine Hyde Holmes came to Boston (Holmes,pp.11-37)
692,700 John Hood was of Cambridge (NEH&GR,v.50,p.423)
695,703 Mrs. Newhall had probably given birth here to Mary (347) who
was old enough to be married in 1656 (GDNE)
718,1342,1502 Anthony Paine was an inhabitant of Portsmouth,R.I. (GDNE)
723 Mrs. Abell had had a child die here (GDNE)
767 Anne Bourne Brownell married here (GDRI)

- 1639 282 Richard Cook came in the Jonathan (GDNE)
514 Edward Bishop was of Salem (Felt,v.1,p.175)
652 Lawrence Southwick joined the church in Salem (Felt,v.1,p.173)
653 Cassandra Southwick joined the church in Salem (Felt,v.1,p.173)
654 Joseph Boyce was of Salem (Felt,v.1,p.174)
686 Isaac Perkins was of Hampton,N.H. (GDMNH)
687 Susanna Perkins had a child baptised here (GDNE)
1373 Alice Perkins was of Ipswich (Pope,p.354)
- 1640 152 Francis Wyman was of Charlestown (Bos Eas Mass,p.966)
258 John Kettle was of Manchester (HL)
316 Thomas Foster was of Weymouth (NEH&GR,v.26,p.394). He came on
the Hercules (Topo Dict,p.76)
346,350 Richard Hoed came from England (Bos Eas Mass,p.1707)
672 George Purrington was of York, Me. (GDMNH)
673 Mary Peeke Purrington presumably was with her husband when he bought
a home in York, Me. (GDMNH)
1514 George Wright was granted land in Braintree (Americana,v.26,p.172)
- 1641 283 Francis Wheeler had a child born here by her first husband (Wyman,p.1012)
284 William Bucknam had a child born here (GDNE)
285 Sarah Bucknam had a child born here (GDNE)
525 Elizabeth Fairfield is undoubtedly "Mr. Fairfield's wife" who was
a member of the Salem church (Felt,v.1,p.174)
- 1642 274 Richard Hildreth was made freeman (Farmer)
340 Benjamin Swett came with his father (NEH&GR,v.43,p.193)
680 John Swett was made freeman (Bos Eas Mass,p.1652)
681 Sarah Swett was undoubtedly here with her husband (GDNE)
756 Richard Pearce married here (GDRI)
757 Susanna Wright Pearce married here (GDRI)
- 1643 136 Robert Proctor was made freeman (Farmer)
674 Edward Barton was of Marblehead (GDMNH)
719 Mrs. Paine had died here (GDRI,p.142)
- 1644 275 Sarah Hildreth died here (HL)
- 1645 280 Thomas Green had a child born here (GDNE)
- 1646 264 Christopher Woelley was of Concord (HL)
265 Ursilla Wedell was of Concord (Am Gen,v.21,p.79)
- 1647 683 Sarah Weare was undoubtedly here with her husband in Newbury where
their 18 year old daughter married (NEH&GR,v.43,p.193)
- 1648 256 William Raymond was of Salem (Felt,v.1,p.170; see also note 256)
- 1653 286 Lionel Worth was in Salisbury (Pillsbury,v.1,p.37)
693,701 Elizabeth Hood was in Lynn (Pope,pp.238-9)

- 1655 156 John Wilson was probably here with his father (Sewall,p.648)
 312 John Wilson settled in Woburn (An Heads,p.267)
 758 Peter Tallman was made freeman at Newport, R.I. (GDNE)
- 1656 354,666,746 Christopher Holder came in the Speedwell (Holder,pp.22-3)
- 1659 328,364,368 William Slade was of Newport, R.I. (Americana,v.12,p.119)
- 1661 138 John Whittaker was of Watertown (Bend)
- 1664 380 Thomas Durfee married at Portsmouth, R.I. (RI,p.1289)
- 1666 376 John Read was of Newport, R.I. (Read,p.5)
- 1677 754 John Peabody married here his second wife (GDRI)
- 1684 162 Henry Thrasher was in Boston (Putnam,v.3,p.143;see GDMNH,p.683)

Ancestors of Jennie Abbot Ward

- 1620 1011 Mary Allerton came in the Mayflower (Bradford,p.531)
 2022 Isaac Allerton came in the Mayflower (Bradford,p.531)
 2023 Mary Norris Allerton came in the Mayflower (Bradford,p.531)
- 1621 1010 Thomas Cushman came in the Fortune (GDNE)
 2020 Robert Cushman came in the Fortune (Bradford,pp.127,130)
- 1624 984 (522 on JMR) Thomas Gardner was at Cape Ann (Founders,p.151)
 985 (523 on JMR) Margaret Frier Gardner went to Cape Ann (Banks)
- 1628 840 William Woodbury came to Salem (Hurd,v.1,p.680)
 845 Edith Laskin came in the Abigail with Endicott (Banks)
 1690 Hugh Laskin came in the Abigail with Endicott (Banks)
 1691 Alis Laskin came in the Abigail with Endicott (Banks)
- 1629 416 William Dodge came in the Lyon's Whelpe (Dodge,pp.13-14)
 844 Henry Herrick came in the Lyon (Banks)
- 1630 396 Samuel Phillips came in the Arbella (GDNE)
 418 Robert Hale came with Winthrop (GDNE)
 470 Elias Maverick came on the Mary and John (Banks)
 471 Ann Harris came with Winthrop, probably on the Lyon (Harris,p.6)
 478 Thomas Harris came with Winthrop, probably on the Lyon (Harris,p.6)
 792 George Phillips came on the Arbella (Hurd,p.1695;GDNE)
 793 Mrs. Phillips came on the Arbella (GDNE)
 824 Edward Johnson came with Winthrop (GDNE)
 940 John Maverick came in the Mary and John (Hills,p.178)
 941 Mary Gye Maverick came in the Mary and John (Banks)
 942,956 Thomas Harris came with Winthrop, probably on the Lyon (Harris,p.6)
 943,957 Elizabeth Harris came with Winthrop, probably on the Lyon (Harris,p.6)

- 1630 990 William Hathorne came with Winthrop (Bos Eas Mass,p.38)
 (cont)1008 Adam Hawkes came with Winthrop (Bos Eas Mass,p.287)
 1016 George Burrill was an original settler of Lynn (Hurd,v.1,p.252)
 1017 Mary Cooper Burrill probably came with her husband (GDNE)
- 1631 972 Nathaniel Putnam came to Charlestown (Hurd,v.1,p.235)
 1009 Ann Hutchinson was married here (Bos Eas Mass,p.287)
 1944 John Putnam came to Charlestown (Hurd,v.1,p.235)
 1945 Priscilla Deacon Putnam came to Charlestown (Hurd,v.1,p.235)
- 1632 419 Joanna Hale was a founder of the Charlestown Church (GDNE)
 469 Katherine Morrill came to Roxbury on the Lyon (Banks)
 938 Isaac Morrill came to Roxbury on the Lyon (Banks)
 939 Sarah Morrill came to Roxbury on the Lyon (Banks)
- 1633 1022 Elias Parkman was of Dorchester (GDNE)
 1636 Michael Bacon was a signer of the Dedham agreement (Bacon,pp.24-5)
 1996,2004 Henry Rust came to Hingham (An Heads)
- 1634 442 Thomas Scott came in the Elizabeth (GDNE)
 443 Elizabeth Scott came in the Elizabeth (GDNE)
 484 Joseph Hutchinson came to America (Bos Eas Mass,p.326)
 780 Christopher Osgood came in the Mary and John (GDNE)
 781 Margery Fowler came in the Mary and John (GDNE)
 885 Martha Scott came in the Elizabeth (GDNE)
 968,1946 Richard Hutchinson came to America (Bos Eas Mass,p.326)
 969,1947 Alice Bosworth Hutchinson came to America (Bos Eas Mass,p.326)
 973 Elizabeth Hutchinson undoubtedly came with her parents (Bos Eas Mass,p.326)
 991 Ann Hathorne had a child born here (Bos Eas Mass,p.38)
 1562 Philip Fowler came in the Mary and John (GDNE)
 1998,2006,2010 William Wardell was admitted to the Boston Church (Rust,p.21)
- 1635 386 Ralph Farnum came in the James (Holt,p.29)
 397 Sarah Appleton came to Ipswich (Bos Eas Mass,p.494)
 404 John Carter had come to Charlestown (Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.142)
 406 Thomas Burnham came in the Angel Gabriel (Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.129)
 407 Mary Lawrence came in the Planter (Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.64)
 472 Robert Lord came to America (Bos Eas Mass,p.147)
 473 Mary Waite Lord came to America (Bos Eas Mass,pp.147-8)
 772 Ralph Farnum came in the James (Holt,p.29)
 773 Alice Farnum came in the James (Holt,p.29)
 774 Nicholas Holt came in the James (Holt,pp.14,41)
 775 Elizabeth Short Holt came in the James (Holt,pp.14,41)
 794 Samuel Appleton came to Ipswich (Felt,Ipswich,p.159)
 795 Judith Everard Appleton came to Ipswich (Bos Eas Mass,p.494)
 808 Thomas Carter had come to Charlestown (Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.142)
 809 Mary Carter had come to Charlestown (Dawes-Gates,v.1,p.142)
 815 Joan Antrobus (Lawrence) Tuttle came in the Planter (GDNE;Dawes-Gates,
 v.1,p.64)
 820 Nicholas Davis came in the Planter (Richardson,p.190)
 821 Sarah Davis came in the Planter (Richardson,p.190)
 826 (308 on JMR) Thomas Wiswell came to New England (GDNE)
 827 (309 on JMR) Elizabeth Wiswell came to New England (GDNE)
 830 (306 on JMR) William Reed came on the Defence (Banks)
 831 (307 on JMR) Mabel Kendall Reed came on the Defence (Banks)

- 1635 922 Anthony Morse came in the James (GDNE)
 (cont) 923 Mary Morse undoubtedly came with her husband (GDNE; Bos Eas Mass, p.181)
 928 John Knowlton came with his parents (Knowlton, pp.18-21)
 945 Catherine Lord came to America (Bos Eas Mass, p.147)
 988 John Porter was of Hingham (Bos Eas Mass, p.1009)
 989 Mary Porter was of Hingham (Bos Eas Mass, p.1009)
 994 Thomas Wells came in the Susan and Ellen (Banks)
 995 Abigail Warner came with her father (Dawes-Gates, v.1, p.649)
 1631 Joan Arnold came in the Planter (Dawes-Gates, v.1, p.64)
 1804 Daniel Hovey emigrated to Ipswich (de Forest, p.111)
 1805 Abigail Andrews undoubtedly came with her father (Bos Eas Mass, p.436)
 1806 Thomas Treadwell came in the Hopewell (GDNE)
 1807 Mary Treadwell came in the Hopewell (GDNE)
 1856 William Knowlton settled in Hingham (Knowlton, pp.18-21)
 1857 Ann Elizabeth Smith Knowlton came to Hingham (Knowlton, pp.18-21)
 1956 Ralph Tompkins came in the Truelove (Pope, p.457)
 1957 Katherine Foster Tompkins came in the Truelove (Pope, p.457)
 1990 William Warner was of Ipswich (Bos Eas Mass, p.2121)
 3610 Robert Andrews came to Ipswich (Bos Eas Mass, p.436)
- 1636 816 Samuel Richardson was on a committee in Charlestown (Richardson, p.183)
 825 Susan Johnson came to America (GDNE)
 906,976 Richard Waters came to Salem (Perley, v.1, p.382)
 978 John Tompkins came to America (Perley, v.1, p.426)
 1813,1953 Phebe Waters (Plasse) came to America (Perley, v.1, p.382)
- 1637 384,392 George Abbot came to New England (NEH&GR, v.8, pp.79ff)
 385,393 Hannah Chandler arrived at Roxbury (Bos Eas Mass, p.758)
 421 Ann Palgrave came to New England (Woodbury, p.158)
 770,786 William Chandler arrived at Roxbury (Bos Eas Mass, p.758)
 771,787 Annis Bayford Chandler arrived at Roxbury (Bos Eas Mass, p.758)
 782 Abraham Belknap was of Lynn (GDNE)
 798 Samuel Symonds was of Ipswich (Felt, Ipswich, p.13)
 843 Jean Harris Palgrave (Young) came to New England (Woodbury, p.158)
 916 William Eaton came in the Hercules and Sandwich (Eaton, p.273)
 917 Martha Eaton came in the Hercules and Sandwich (Eaton, p.273)
 970 Anthony Buxton was of Salem (Bos Eas Mass, p.967)
 992 George Ropes was of Salem (Hist.Coll., v.7, p.25)
 993 Mary Ropes was of Salem (Hist.Coll., v.7, p.25)
 996,1000 Richard Bartlett was of Newbury (GDNE)
 1992,2000 Richard Bartlett was of Newbury (GDNE)
 1999,2007,2011 Alice Wardwell had a child born here (NEH&GR, v.67, p.346)
- 1638 398 John Emerson was of Ipswich (Felt, Ipswich, p.11)
 402 Arthur Warren was in Weymouth (Warren, p.9)
 403 Mrs. Warren was undoubtedly here with her husband (GDNE; Warren, p.9)
 420 Nicholas Woodbury had a grant of land in Salem (Felt, v.1, p.171)
 436 John Jepson was of Boston (Jepson, p.15)
 778 Joseph Jewett came in the John (Americana, v.20, p.574)
 779 Mary Mallinson Jewett came in the John (Americana, v.20, p.574)
 796 Thomas Emerson was a proprietor of Ipswich (Bos Eas Mass, p.483)
 797 Elizabeth Brewster Emerson undoubtedly came with her husband (Bos Eas Mass, p.483)
 799 Martha Reade (Epps) married here about this year (GDNE)
 934 Bozean Allen came on the Diligent (GDNE)
 935 Ann Allen came on the Diligent (GDNE)

- 1638 1004 Francis Littlefield came in the Bevis (NEH&GR,v.50,p.346)
 (cont)1018 William Ivory was in Lynn (de Forest,pp.123-4)
 2008 Edmond Littlefield was here at least this early (NEH&GR,v.50,p.346)
 2009 Annis Austin Littlefield came in the Bevis (GDMNH)
 2012 William Cole was of Exeter, N.H. (GDNE)
- 1639 388 John Carleton came to Rowley (Blodgette,p.63)
 424 John Tarbox was of Lynn (NEH&GR,v.42,p.28)
 425 Rebecca Tarbox came to Lynn with her husband (Hurd,v.1,p.310)
 440 Nicholas Patch had a son born in Wenham (NEH&GR,v.71,pp.166-170)
 441 Elizabeth Patch had a son born in Wenham (NEH&GR,v.71,pp.166-170)
 464 John Knowlton undoubtedly came with his mother (Knowlton,p.21;Felt,
 Ipswich,p.12)
 776 Edward Carleton came to Rowley (Blodgette,p.63)
 777 Ellen Newton Carleton came to Rowley (Blodgette,p.63)
 817 Joanna Richardson joined the Charlestown Church (Richardson,p.183)
 929 Marjery Wilson Knowlton was undoubtedly in Ipswich with her husband
 when he bought a house there (Felt,Ipswich,p.12)
 1997,2005 Mrs. Rust had a child born here (Rust,p.14)
- 1640 200 John Wright was undoubtedly here with his parents (NEH&GR,v.37,p.76)
 400 John Wright was a first settler of Woburn (NEH&GR,v.37,p.76)
 401 Priscilla Byfield (?) Wright was undoubtedly with her husband in Woburn
 (Bos Ess Mass,p.348)
 417 Elizabeth Dodge had a child born here (NEH&GR,v.15,p.254;Dodge,pp.18-20)
 818 Michael Bacon came to America (Bacon,p.29)
 819 Mary Bacon was here with her husband (Richardson,p.185)
 841 Elizabeth Patch Woodbury joined the church in Salem (Felt,v.1,p.174)
 900 William Hodgkins came to Ipswich (Hammatt,p.137)
 1019 Ann Ivory had Lois (509) born here (HL)
 1637 Alice Bacon came to America (GDNE)
- 1641 907,977 Joyce Waters was admitted to the Salem Church (Felt,v.1,p.174)
 1802 Osmun Dutch had a law suit in Salem (Pope,p.147)
- 1642 444 Rice Edwards settled in Salem (Bos Ess Mass,p.1326)
- 1643 828 Samuel Walker had a child born here (NEH&GR,v.57,pp.350-2)
 979 Margaret Goodman Tompkins had a child born here (GDNE)
 1014 John Deolittle was in Lynn (Bos Ess Mass,p.2074)
- 1644 958 John Lake was admitted to the Boston Church (Farmer)
- 1646 426 Thomas Look came to Lynn (An Heads)
 959 Margaret Reade Lake was of New London, Conn. (GDNE)
- 1647 468 John Smith married at Roxbury (GDNE)
- 1652 405 Elizabeth Carter had John (202) born here (Sewall,p.598)
 1006 Nicholas Cole was of Wells, Me. (GDMNH)
- 1657 394 Mark Graves was at Lynn (An Heads)
- 1658 493 Mary White Gardner had married here (Gardner,p.92)
 987 Elizabeth White was with her daughter who had married here (Gardner,pp.87-92)

- 1659 214 Alexander Maxey was of Wenham (Hurd,v.2,p.1230)
 474 Philip Call had a son born in Ipswich (Ipswich VR)
 475 Mary Smith Call had a son born in Ipswich (Ipswich VR;Tingley,p.62)
- 1660 506 John Floyd married here (Bes Eas Mass,p.2074)
- 1661 466 Abraham Jewett married here (GDNE)
 510 John Jarvis married in Boston (Boston VR)
- 1664 452 Benedict Fulcepher was an inhabitant of Ipswich (An Heads)
- 1665 462 Thomas Westcott was of Saco, Me. (GDMNH)
- 1669 460 Robert Holmes married in Newbury (GDNE)
- 1676 454 Francis Loud was in Sagadahoc, Me. (Loud,p.5)
- 1680 238 John Staniford married in Ipswich (An Heads)
- 1685 448 William Lakeman was at Star Island, N.H. (GDMNH) (Note)
- 1699 240 John Shillaber had come to Salem (see note 240)
- 1701 241 Blanche Shillaber had come to Salem (see note 240)

Note: Richard Lakeman (224) was born about 1676. If his father did not come here until about 1685, as above indicated, Richard too was an immigrant and probably came at the same time. If Richard was born here then William (448) and Margery (449) were here at least as early as 1676. As indicated in note 448, William may have been born here, and his grandfather may have been Ebenezer who is said to have died here in 1647. If this is true Ebenezer was the immigrant.

Ancestors of Anna Belle Jackson

- 1623 936 Thomas Roberts settled at Dover Neck, N.H. (Townroe,p.22)
 937 Rebecca Hilton came to New Hampshire (Scales,p.302)
- 1630 394 William Knapp undoubtedly came with his father (Knapp,p.7)
 788 William Knapp came to Watertown (Knapp,p.7)
 914 Thomas Spencer came to America and was of Kittery,Me. (GDMNH)
- 1631 842 Thomas Canney came to Portsmouth,N.H. (An Heads)
- 1634 915 Patience Chadbourne came on the Pied Cow (GDMNH)
 1830 William Chadbourne came on the Pied Cow (GDMNH)
 1831 Mary Chadbourne came on the Pied Cow (GDMNH)
 1842 Henry Travers came in the Mary and John (GDNE)
- 1635 420 Jeremiah Tibbetts came in the James (GDMNH)
 778 John Jackson was in Ipswich (Felt,Ipswich,p.12)
 779 Catherine Jackson was probably here with her husband (Felt,Ipswich,p.12)

- 1635 840 Henry Tibbetts came in the James (GDMNH)
 (cont) 841 Elizabeth Tibbetts came in the James (GDMNH)
 886 John Clough came in the Elizabeth (GDNE)
 896,944 Nicholas Hodsdon settled at Hingham (GDMNH;Hodsdon,p.13;NH,p.1971)
 932 Giles Cromwell came to Salisbury (GDMNH;Pope,p.123)
 933 Alice Weeks Cromwell undoubtedly came with her husband (GDMNH;Pope,p.123)
 1854 Edward Starbuck came to Dover,N.H. (GDNE;An Heads)
 1855 Katherine (Reynolds?) Starbuck, who was from Wales, probably came
 with her husband (GDNE;An Heads)
- 1636 464 William Wentworth probably came to Boston (Wentworth,v.1,p.71)
 773 Elizabeth Dane came to America (GDNE)
 1546 John Dane came to America (GDNE)
 1843 Mrs. Travers had a child born here (GDNE)
- 1637 388 William Averill undoubtedly came with his parents (Averill,pp.51,73;
 Supp.,pp.3,5)
 772 James How was made freeman of Roxbury (HL)
 776 William Averill was of Ipswich (Averill,p.51)
 777 Abigail Hynton Averill was of Ipswich (Averill,Supp.,p.3)
 792 William Eaton came in the Hercules and Sandwich (Eaton,p.273)
 793 Martha Jenkin Eaton came in the Hercules and Sandwich (Eaton,p.273)
 926 James Heard probably came with his father (GDMNH;Pope,Me.,p.91)
 1852 John Heard was at Kittery,Me., thought to have come on the Warwick
 (GDMNH;Pope,Me.,p.91)
 1853 Isabel Heard probably came with her husband (GDMNH;Pope,Me.,p.91)
- 1638 843 Jane Canney had married here (GDMNH)
 920 Nicholas Wallingford came in the Confidence (Pope,p.476)
 925 Margaret Dummer undoubtedly came with her father (GDMNH;GDNE;Hoyt,v.1,p.77)
 1850 Thomas Dummer came in the Bevis (GDMNH;GDNE;Hoyt,v.1,p.77)
- 1639 387 Elizabeth Jackson was of Rowley (GDNE;Blodgette,p.166)
 774 William Jackson was of Rowley (GDNE;Blodgette,p.166)
 775 Joan Jackson was of Rowley (GDNE;Blodgette,p.166)
 798 John Pearson was of Lynn (Bos Eas Mass,p.769)
 799 Maudlin Pearson was of Lynn (Bos Eas Mass,p.769)
 866 William Wormwood was of Piscataqua,Me. (GDMNH)
 897,945 Esther Wines married here (GDMNH;Hodsdon,p.13;NH,p.1971)
- 1640 938 Thomas Leighton was of Dover, N.H. (GDMNH)
 1802,1898 William Everett was in New Hampshire (GDMNH)
 1803,1899 Margery Everett was undoubtedly with her husband in New Hamp-
 shire (GDMNH). Note that if Martha Everett (901) was born in
 1639 she too may have been an immigrant.
- 1641 1844 John Tuttle was in Dover,N.H. (GDMNH)
- 1642 898,946 Thomas Curtis was brought to Scituate by his mother and step-
 father (GDMNH,pp.135,177)
 924 Job Clements came from London (GDNE)
 1797,1893 Richardene Curtis Chambers came to Scituate (GDMNH,pp.135,177)
 1848 Robert Clements came from London (GDNE)

- 1645 384 Nicholas Jackson was of Rowley (HL)
- 1646 385 Sarah Riley married here (HL)
- 1650 196 Samuel Scripture came to Cambridge (HL)
- 1652 456 Daniel Goodwin was of Kittery, Me. (Goodwin, p.9)
900,948 Nathan Lord was of Kittery, Me. (GDMNH)
- 1654 458 Roger Flaisted was here (GDMNH; Goodwin, p.32)
459 Olive Colman Flaisted presumably was here with her husband (GDMNH)
- 1655 882 Miles Thompson was of Kittery, Me. (GDMNH)
- 1656 418 Ralph Twombly had land laid out to him in Dover, N.H. (NEH&GR, v.8, p.263)
902,950 Richard Tozier married in Boston (GDMNH)
903,951 Judith Smith, who seems to have been brought here by her father,
married in Boston (GDMNH)
1806,1902 Thomas Smith had brought his daughter to New England (GDMNH)
- 1657 466 Philip Cromwell was of Dover, N.H. (GDMNH, pp.173,700)
- 1658 432 Simon Bussy married here (GDMNH)
- 1659 442 William Horne was of Dover, N.H. (GDNE)
- 1662 440 Robert Evans was an inhabitant of Dover, N.H. (GDMNH)
- 1663 398 Thomas Burnap married here (Bos Eas Mass, p.769)
- 1664 470 John Church married at Salisbury (GDMNH)
- 1666 416 Mark Giles was of Dover, N.H. (Giles, p.151)
- 1784 25 Jane Gentilhomme had come from Canada and married here (HL)

A LIST OF ALL INDIVIDUALS TO WHOM ANCESTRAL LINES ARE TRACED
other than those appearing in List of Immigrant Ancestors.

Ancestors of John Marshall Raymond

- 1643 675 Elizabeth Barton was probably here with her husband
1645 281 Elizabeth Green had a child born here
1646 515 Hannah Bishop had married here
1648 317 Elizabeth Foster married here
323 Gertrude Pope had a child baptised here
1653 349 Sarah Basset had married here
1654 263 Sarah Skipperway married here
1658 345 Mary Breed had married here
1661 139 Elizabeth Whitacre had a child in Watertown
1662 329,365,369 Mrs. Slade had a child born here
1664 381 Mrs. Durfee married at Portsmouth, R.I.
1665 759 Ann Tallman had died here
1668 377 Hannah (Peabody) Read had a child born here
1671 339 Mrs. Mussey had a child born here
1672 157 Johanna Wilson had a child born here
1693 181 Sarah Luther had a child born here
1720 67 Mary Woolley married here
1742 36 William Marshall had a child born here
37 Mrs. Marshall had a child born here

Ancestors of Jennie Abbot Ward

- 1642 1015 Mrs. Deolittle had married here
- 1643 445 Joan Edwards married here
783 Mrs. Belknap had had a child born here
829 Mrs. Walker had a child here
- 1644 1023 Bridget Parkman had married here
- 1646 1803 Grace Dutch had married and was here
- 1647 971 Elizabeth Buxton had a child born here
- 1651 437 Emm Jepson had been married to John Coddington and was here
- 1653 427 Sara Look had a child born here
- 1655 997,1001 Abigail Bartlett had a child born here
- 1658 465 Deborah Knowlton had a child born here
- 1661 423 Lydia (Woodbury) Herrick had married here
- 1662 411 Sarah (Rist) Davis had a child born here
- 1663 395 Amy Graves had had a child born here
- 1664 459 Mary Eaton married here
- 1675 228 Peter Emons was in Maj. Appleton's company in the Indian Wars (Waters, v.1,
p.198)
1007 Relief Cole had married here
- 1680 215 Abigail Maxey had a child baptised here
- 1685 449 Margery Lakeman was undoubtedly here with her husband
- 1690 219 Hannah Jepson married here
487 Hannah Putnam had a child born here
- 1692 223 Sarah Edwards had had a child born here
455 Sarah Loude had had a child born here
- 1695 463 Joan Westcott had had a child born here
- 1702 245 Mary Waters had a child born here
- 1714 108 James Sands married in Boston

Ancestors of Anna Belle Jackson

- 1642 867 Mrs. Wormwood had married here
887 Jane Clough had had a child born here at Salisbury
- 1644 1845 Dorothy Tuttle had married here
- 1649 899,947 Mrs. Curtis had married here
- 1652 395 Margaret Knapp had married here
- 1655 939 Joanna Leighton had married here
- 1661 419 Elizabeth Twombly had married here
923 Mary Tuttle had married here
- 1664 397 Mary Eaton married in Reading
883 Ann Tetherley had married here and had a child born here
- 1668 467 Mrs. Cromwell had a daughter born here. Mrs. Cromwell was either the
daughter of Joan Tuttle (1844) who was here in 1641 or of Thomas
Leighton (938) who was here 1640.
- 1670 465 Mrs. Wentwerth had had a son born here
- 1681 417 Mrs. Giles had married here
- 1683 471 Sarah Church had married here
- 1685 195 Mary Averill married here
- 1702 217 Sarah Bussy had married here
- 1703 211 Elizabeth Tibbetts had married here
- 1724 109 Sarah Wibird married here
- 1725 111 Elizabeth Evans had a child born here
- 1739 113,119 Mary Hodsdon had a son baptised here
- 1774 53 Mrs. Giles had married here
- 1831 15 Sarah (Challis?) Hodsdon had a daughter Hannah born in Lowell

BIBLIOGRAPHY

<u>Family Genealogies</u>	<u>Aboreviation</u>
Genealogical Register of the Descendants of George Abbot of Andover, by Abiel and Ephraim Abbot, Boston, 1847	Abbot
The Averell-Averill-Avery Family, by Clara A. Avery	Averell
Bacon Genealogy, by Thomas Williams Baldwin, Cambridge, 1915	Bacon
Genealogy of the Balch Families in America, by Galusha B. Balch, Salem, 1897	Balch
Genealogy of the Buffum Family, by Caleb Buffum, Salem, 1856 (manuscript)	Buffum
The Burrill Family of Lynn, by Ellen Mudge Burrill, Lynn, 1907	Burrill
The Descendants of William and Annis Chandler, by George Chandler, Boston, 1872	Chandler
The Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase, by John Carroll Chase and George Walter Chamberlain, Derry, N.H., 1928	Chase
A Declaration of Remarkable Providences in the Course of my Life, by John Dane, with a Pedigree of the Dane Family, Boston, 1854	Dane
Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass., by Joseph T. Dodge, Madison, Wis., 1894	Dodge
The Driver Family, by Harriet R. Cooke, New York, 1889	Driver
History, Genealogical and Biographical, of the Eaton Families, Syracuse, N.Y., 1911	Eaton
Thomas Gardner, Planter, by Frank A. Gardner, Salem, 1907	Gardner
The Giles Memorial, by John Adams Vinton, Boston, 1864	Giles
The Goodwins of Kittery, by John Samuel Goodwin, Chicago, 1898	Goodwin
Genealogy of the Greenleaf Family, by James Edward Greenleaf, Boston, 1896	Greenleaf
The Ancestry of Bethia Harris, by Walter Goodwin Davis, Portland, Me., 1934	Harris
Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick, by Gen. Jedediah Herrick, Columbus, Ohio, 1885	Herrick
Genealogy of the Descendants of Nicholas Hodsdon-Hodgdon, by Andrew Jackson Hodgdon, Haverhill, 1904	Hodsdon

The Holders of Holderness, by Charles Frederick Holder, Passadena, Calif., 1902	Holder
The American Family of Rev. Obadiah Holmes, by Col. J. T. Holmes, Columbus, Ohio, 1915	Holmes
The First Three Generations of Holts in America, Newburgh, N. Y., 1929	Holts
The Jarvis Family, by George A. Jarvis et als, Hartford, Conn., 1879	Jarvis
A History and Genealogy of the Descendants of John Jepson, by Norton W. Jipson, Janesville, Wis., 1917	Jepson
The Knapp Family in America, by Arthur Mason Knapp, Boston, 1909	Knapp
History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America, by Charles H. W. Stocking, N. Y., 1897; Errata and Addenda by George H. Knowlton, Boston, 1903	Knowlton
Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Caleb Loud, by Watson Loud, Detroit, Mich., 1889	Loud
A History of the Moulton Family, by W. P. Moulton, Stuart, Iowa, 1905	Moulton
A Genealogy of the Descendants of Robert Proctor, by William Lawrence Proctor, Ogdensburg, N. Y., 1898	Proctor
Ancestry and Descendants of Jonathan Pulsifer and Nancy Ryerson Pulsifer, by William Edmond Pulsifer, New York, 1928	Pulsifer
Genealogies of the Raymond Families of New England, by Samuel Raymond, New York, 1886	Raymond
Some of the Descendants of John Read, Senior, of Newport, R. I., and Freetown, Mass., by George H. Read, Springfield, 1924	Read
The Richardson Memorial, by James Adams Vinton, Portland, Me., 1876	Richardson
Record of the Rust Family, by Albert D. Rust, Waco, Tex., 1891	Rust
Record of the Proceedings at the First Gathering of Descendants of John Shillaber, Boston, 1877	Shillaber
Thurston Genealogies, by Brown Thurston, Portland, Me., 1892 (2d ed.)	Thurston
The Tibbetts Family, by John Minot Tibbetts, 1942	Tibbetts
Rathbun-Rich and Allied Families, by Frederick Rathbun Townroe, Harrisburg, Pa., 1947 (manuscript in Library of Congress)	Townroe
Warren, Jackson, and Allied Families, by Betsy Warren Davis, Philadelphia, 1903	Warren

Descendants of Michael Webber, by George Walter Chamberlain, Wellesley Hills,1935	Webber
Wentworth Genealogy, by John Wentworth,Boston,1878	Wentworth
Genealogical Sketches of the Woodbury Family, by Charles L. Woodbury,Manchester,N.H.,1904	Woodbury
<u>Genealogical Collections and Periodicals</u>	
Americana,published by the American Historical Society,Inc.	Americana
American Genealogist,published at New Haven,Conn.	An Gen
Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families, by Frank R. Holmes,New York,1923	An Heads
Early Settlers of Rowley,Mass.,by George Brainard Blodgette, rev. and ed. by Amos Everett Jewett,Rowley,1933	Blodgette
Genealogies of the Early Settlers of Watertown,Mass., by Henry Bond,Boston,1855	Bond
Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts, by William R. Cutter, New York,1908	Bos Eas Mass
Genealogical and Family History of Central New York, by William R. Cutter, New York, 1912	Central NY
Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines, by Mary Walton Ferris, 1943	Dawes-Gates
Our Colonial and Continental Ancestors, by Louis Effingham de Forest, New York, 1930	de Forest
The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers, by Charles Edward Banks, New York, 1929	Eng Anc
The Essex Antiquarian, pub. Salem, 1897-1909	Essex Antiq
A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England, by John Farmer, Lancaster,1829	Farmer
Genealogical Notes on the Founding of New England, by Ernest Flagg, Hartford,Conn.,1926	Flagg
Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, by Sybil Noyes,Charles Thornton Libby and Walter Goodwin Davis, Portland,Me.,1928-9	GDMNH
Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, Boston, 1860	GDNE

Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, by John Osborne Austin, Albany, N.Y., 1887	GDR I
Early Inhabitants of Ipswich, Mass., by Abraham Hammatt, repub. by Augustine Caldwell, Ipswich, 1880	Hammatt
The Mayflower Planters at Plymouth, Mass., 1620, by Leon Clark Hills, Washington, 1941	Hills
Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Salem	Hist Coll
Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., by David W. Hoyt, Providence, R.I., 1902-16 (3 vols.)	Hoyt
Ipswich Antiquarian Papers, Ipswich, 1879-85	Ipswich Antiq
The Massachusetts Magazine, Salem, 1908-19	Mass Mag
The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Boston	NEH&GR
Genealogy and Family History of the State of New Hampshire, by Ezra S. Stearns, New York, 1908	NH
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record	NYG&BR
Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, by Amos Otis, Barnstable, 1888	Otis
Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury, by Mary Lovering Holman, Concord, N.H., 1938	Pillsbury
Pioneers of Massachusetts, by Charles H. Pope, Boston, 1900	Pope
Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire, by Charles H. Pope, Boston, 1908	Pope Me
Genealogical Quarterly Magazine, pub. Burlington, Vt., by Eben Putnam	Putnam
Putnam's Historical Magazine, ed. by Eben Putnam, Danvers	Putnam Mag
Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, Chicago, 1908	RI
Representative Men and Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, Chicago, 1912	SE Mass
Families of the Pilgrims, by Hubert Kinney Shaw, Boston, 1956	Shaw
Genealogical Notes on New York and New England Families, by S. V. Talcott, Albany, N.Y., 1883	Talcott
Some Ancestral Lines, by Ramon Meyers Tingley, Rutland, Vt., 1935	Tingley
The Visitation of Dorsetshire, 1623, London, 1885	Visit Dorset
The Visitation of the County of Essex in the Year 1634, London, 1876	Visit Essex

The Visitation of Gloucestershire, 1623, London, 1885	Visit Glouces
The Visitation of the County of Somerset in the Year 1623, London, 1876	Visit Som
Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists, by Frederick Lewis Weiss, Lancaster, (2d ed) 1951	Weiss
Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, Mass., by Thomas Bellows Wyman, Boston, 1879	Wyman

Histories and Town Records

History of Gloucester, by John J. Babson, Gloucester, 1860, notes and additions, 1st series (1876) and 2d series (1891)	Babson
Early Massachusetts Marriages, by Frederick W. Bailey, Worcester, 1914	Bailey
Bradford's History "Of Plimoth Plantation," Boston, 1898	Bradford
A Popular History of the United States, by William Cullen Bryant and Sydney Howard Gay, New York, 1878	Bryant
American Marriage Records before 1699, by William Montgomery Clemens, Pompton Lakes, N.J., 1926	Clemens
History of Nottingham, Deerfield and Northwood, N.H., by Elliot C. Cogswell, Northwood, N.H., 1878	Cogswell
The History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset, by Rev. John Collinson, Bath, Eng., 1791	Collinson
Dorset Parish Registers, by W.P.W. Phillimore, London	Dor Par
Collections of Dover, N.H. Historical Society, v.1, Dover, N.H., 1894 (vital records)	Dover
History of Durham, N.H., by Everett S. Stackpole and Lucian Thompson, Concord, N.H., 1914	Durham
Dwelleys' Parish Records, by Edward Dwelley, Fleet, Hants, Eng., 1922	Dwelleys
Annals of Salem, by Joseph B. Felt, Salem, 1845, 1849	Felt
History of Ipswich, Essex and Hamilton, by Joseph B. Felt, Cambridge, 1834	Felt Ipswich
The Real Founders of New England, by Charles Knowlton Bolton, Boston, 1929	Founders
History of Essex County, Mass., by D. Hamilton Hurd, Philadelphia, 1888	Hurd

History and Antiquities of the County of Dorset, by John Hutchins, (3d ed) Westminster, Eng., 1870	Hutchins
The Indian Land Titles of Essex County, Massachusetts, by Sidney Perley, Salem, 1912	Ind Ld Tit
History of Lynn, by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, Lynn, 1890	Lewis
London Marriage Licenses 1520-1610, pub. by Harleian Society, London, Eng., 1887	Lond marr
Marriage Index, Society of Genealogists, London	Marr Ind
History of Salem, Mass., by Sidney Perley, Salem, 1926	Perley
The Quaker Invasion of Massachusetts, by Richard P. Hallowell, Boston, 1887	Quaker Inv
Town Records of Salem, Oct. 1, 1634 to Nov. 7, 1659, Salem, 1868	Salem
History of Dover, N.H., by John Scales, 1923	Scales
History of Woburn, by Samuel Sewall, Boston, 1868	Sewall
History of the Town of Concord, by Lemuel Shattuck, Boston and Concord, 1835	Shattuck
Somerset Parish Registers, ed. by W.P.W. Phillimore, London, 1898	Som Par
History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Conn., by Henry R. Stiles, Hartford, Conn., 1892	Stiles
History of Swansea, Mass., 1667-1917, by Otis Olney Wright, Swansea, 1917	Swansea
A copy of the Index of Swansea, Mass. Vital Records, 1702-1800, copied by Marion Pearce Carter, Attleboro, 1930	Swansea VR
History of Old Yarmouth, by Charles P. Swift, Yarmouthport, 1884	Swift
History of Witchcraft and Salem Village, by Charles W. Upham, Boston, 1867	Upham
Vital Records of various cities and towns	VR
The Early History of Tolland, by Loren P. Waldo, Hartford, Conn., 1861	Waldo
Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, by Thomas Franklin Waters, Ipswich, 1905	Waters
History of the Town of Hollis, N.H., by Samuel T. Worcester, Boston, 1879	Worcester

Miscellaneous

Abbot family record in the possession of the compiler	Abbot fam
The Planters of the Commonwealth, by Charles E. Banks, Boston, 1930	Banks
Manuscript notes filed under "Raymond" family in collection at Library of Society of Genealogists, London, marked "Boddington Papers," evidently papers of Reginald Stuart Boddington, c. 1880	Boddington
Immigrants to New England 1700-1775, Ethel Stanwood Bolton, Salem, 1931	Bolton
General Armory, by Sir Bernard Burke, London, 1884	Burke
The Battle Abbey Roll, by the Duchess of Cleveland, London, 1889	Cleveland
Sketches about Salem People, by The Club, Salem, 1930	Club
Dorset Wills, manuscript volumes at Society of Genealogists, London	Dorset Wills
Results of Some Researches among the British Archives for Information Relative to the Founders of New England, by Samuel G. Drake, Boston, 1860	Drake
Hollis, N.H., Cemetery Inscriptions, 1713-1941, compiled by Mrs. Charles M. Duren and Mrs. Henry D. Archambault, typed copy at Essex Institute, Salem	Duren
Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass., Salem, 1911	Essex Quart Courts
Fairbairn's Crests, by James Fairbairn, New York, 1911	Fairbairn
Manuscript Notes of Dr. Harriet P. Leach	HL
The Index Library, issued by the British Record Society, London, 1891	Index Library
Manuscript Notes of Jennie Abbot Ward Raymond	JAR
Massachusetts Soldiers, Sailors and Marines of the Civil War, pub. by Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Boston	Mass SSM Civ
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, pub. by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Boston, 1898	Mass SS Rev
New Hampshire State Papers	NHSP
Somerset Deeds, Abstracts by Lt. Col. H. R. Phipps	Som Deeds

Somerset Record Society Publications, London	Som Rec Soc
Abstracts of Somerset Wills, by Frederick Brown, printed by Frederick Crisp, London, 1887-90	Som Wills
North Swansea Cemetery Records, compiled by Marion Pearce Carter, Attleboro, 1927, reprint 1930	Swansea Cem Rec
Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620-1650, by Charles E. Banks, Philadelphia, 1937	Topo Dict
Topographical Dictionary of England, by Samuel Lewis, London, 1844	Top Dict Eng
Wells Wills, by Frederic William Weaver, London, 1890	Wells Wills

Note: Record books at Somerset House, London, contain record copies of early English wills. These books are referred to by the name of the book followed by the folio reference, e.g. Pile, fol. 56.

I N D E X O F N A M E S

Names Found in the Notes
on the English Raymonds

(Families of Thomas of London, William of Hawkchurch (Dorset),
George of Ilchester (Somerset), George of Glastonbury (Somerset),
and William of Ilchester and Chard (Somerset), as well as
the Miscellaneous Early Raymonds of Somerset and Dorset)

Raymond Names

Abigail	91	Gertrude	8	Matthew	11
Agnes	7	Giles	8,11,13	Maud	7
Alice	7,12	Hugh	12	Maurice	90,91
Ambrose	12	Joan	7,8,91	Nicholas	7,8,13
Anna	7	Joane	7,8	Orion	11
Anne	7,8,12	Johane	8,13	Rebecca	7
Arthur	7,8,11,12,13	Johanna	13	Richard	7,13
Bartholomew	12	John	7,8,11,12,13,90,91	Robert	7,12
Charles	7	Joseph	13	Samuel	8,13
Christopher	11	Joyne	8,12	Sara	7
Dorothy	8,90,91	Judith	13	Sarah	8
Edith	7	Julian	11	Seaborn	7
Edward	8,12,91	Katherine	8	Sisley	8
Elizabeth	7,8,11,12,90	Lawrence	11	Susanna	8,13
Ellenor	8,11	Lucie	8	Susanne	8
Erasme	7	Mabel	12	Sysle	7
Frances	11,12	Margaret	7,12,75	Thomas	7,8,11,12,13
Francis	7	Marie	11	Thomassen	13
George	7,8,11,12,13 18,90,91	Marmaduke	7	Ursilla	8
		Martha	7	Ursula	7,8
		Mary	7,8,11,12,13	William	7,8,11,12,13, 90,91

Other Surnames

Atwood	8	Everard	7	Marshallsey	7
Barber	8	Every	8,13	Maurice	91
Baynham	12	Farrant	12	Parsons	7
Berde	13	Goare	12	Pawner	7
Best	12	Hancock	13	Peche	7
Coare	8	Hartnell	8,13	Pyne	8
Cole	11	Hilary	7	Quier	13
Cpplestone	7	Hodges	8	Reyall	7
Crocker	7,8,13	Huddleston	11	Robins(Robyns)	90
Croker	7	Huret	11	Sumers	13
Curr	11	Lawrence	11	Tristram	12
Drake	11			Trumplin	8

Names Found in the Raymond and Abbot Ancestries
and the Register of Descendants
(only those who were in America are indexed)

Abbot Names

Abial(Abiel) 56,62	Hannah Danforth 68	Nancy Woodberry 53
Abigail 16,56,62,127	Hannah Graves 84	Nathaniel 56,84
Albert 127	Hannah Gray 84	Nehemiah 62
Andrew Ward 16,128	Isabella 127	Phebe Ballard 62
Anna 62	Jacob 56,59,62	Polly Cummings 59
Benjamin 16,17,32,56,59,	Joel 59,62	Samuel 59,68
	John 56,62,84	Sarah 56,62,84,127
Daniel 56,62	Jonathan 68	Sarah Barker 84
David 68	Joseph 84	Sarah Farnum 32,68
Dorcas 62	Lizzie 127	Sarah Roundy 127
Dorcas Graves 33	Lucy Parker 62	Sarah Wright 16,56
Dorcas Hibbert 84	Lydia Cummings 59	Stephen 16,53,56,127
Edward 84	Lydia Dodge 127	Susan 59
Elizabeth 17,56,59,62,84	Mary 56,59,62	Thomas 84
Elizabeth Gray 84	Mary Carleton 32,62	Timothy 84
George 32,33,59,62,84	Mary Lovejoy 68	Timothy W. 56
Hannah 84	Mary Phillips 33,62	William 84
Hannah Chandler 32,33,84	Nancy Dodge 16,53,127	Zerviah Holt 68
	Nancy Forniss 127	

Buffum Names

Abigail 62	Hannah Maria 125	Mary Eliza 125
Alice 126	Hannah Pope 24,66,78	Mary Eliza Barr 125
Anna 55	Henrietta 126	Mary Gaskill 66
Anna Furlington 16,50,55	Israel 55	Mehitable 62
Benjamin 66	Israel Chase 126	Mercy 55,58,62
Caleb 24,58,66,78,125	Jonathan 16,17,24,50,	Mercy Thrasher 24
Caleb Henry 125		Peace 58,126
Carrie Marston Hovell 125	Jonathan Chase 123	Phoebe L. Chase 123
Charles Mason 125	Joshua 78	Robert 24,66,78,126
Damaris Pope 78	James Barr 125	Sarah 78
Deborah 62,78	Laura Pierce 125	Sarah Slade 16,17,50,
Dorothy May 125	Lydia 78	
Edward 55	Margaret 78	58,120,123
Emma Ropes 125	Maria Adelia Perley 125	Sybil Chase 55
Franklin Barr 125	Marjorie 125	Tamosin 66
Grace 126	Martha Woodbury 126	Tamson Potter 24,78
Hannah 62,66	Mary 78	William 16,50,55,123
	Mary Chase 16,50,123	William Penn 126

Chase Names

Abigail Buffum 62	James 58	Phebe 25,30,50,62
Abraham 68	Jeremiah 55	Philip 55,62
Amy Borden 68	John 17,50,58,62,68	Phillipa Sherman 82
Ann Eddy 55	Jonathan 16,50,55,58	Phoebe L. 123
Benjamin 68,82	Joseph 68	Priscilla Perry 68
Daniel 55	Levi B. 55	Reuben 55,58
David 55	Lydia Anthony 55	Ruth Perry 62
Eleazer 62	Lydia Luther 17,50,58	Samuel 25,28,30,50,
Elisha 62	Martha 55,58,62	62,68
Elizabeth 68	Martha Slade 16,50,55	Sarah 55,58,62
Elizabeth Holder 25,28,30,	Mary 16,25,28,30,	Sarah Sherman 25,28,30,
67,68	50,55,82,123	50,62,68
Elizabeth Wheaton 62	Mary Hall 68	Sarah Tucker 62
Ezra 58	Molly Waters 59	Stephen 58
Hannah Buffum 62	Nancy 55	Susanna 62
Hannah Sherman 68	Nancy G. Mosier 55	Sybil 55
Israel 55	Peace 58	William 25,28,30,67,
Jacob 68		68,82

Dodge Names

Anne 59	Joanna Hale 36,69	Mary Tarbox 17
Benjamin 63	Joanna Larkin 69	Mary Trask 63
Caleb 63	John 86	Nancy 16,53,57,127
Edith 57	Joshua 69	Nathan 59
Elisha 69	Josiah 69,86	Nicholas 63
Elizabeth 36,59,63,69,86	Levi 53	Polly Elliot 57
Experience Woodbury 63	Lois Herrick 63	Rebecca 63,69
Hannah 69,86	Lydia 57,59,63	Robert 17,36,57,59,
Hannah Elliot 57	Lydia Sands 16,53,57	63,69
Hannah Woodbury 63	Lydia Woodbury 36,63	Samuel 16,53,57,59
Hitte 59	Mary 53,59,69	Sarah 69
Isaac 63	Mary Baker 63	Sarah Proctor 86
James 57	Mary Conant 69	Thomas 57
Joanna 63	Mary Porter 69	William 36,63,69,86
	Mary Standley 57	

Lakeman Names

Abigail Glazier 57	Elizabeth Palmer 87	John 87,88
Abraham 88	Evelyn January 130	John Ropes 130
Agnes 87	Fannie Shillaber 130	Jonas 87
Annie Stacey Haley 130	Francis 87	Jonathan 60,63,87
Archelaus 60,87	Hannah 60,88	Joseph 87,88
Benjamin Shillaber 130	Horace 130	Lidia 60
Bertha Proctor Symonds 130	Horace Gurdon 130	Lidia York 60
Charles William 130	Jacqueline White 130	Lucy 57
Daniel 60,71	Jane Ropes 130	Lucy Anne 16,128,130
Deborah 60	Jane Shillaber 16,130	Lucy Knowlton 16,57,60
Ebenezer 60,63,87	Jemima 87	Lydia Lord 60
Ebenezer Knowlton 16,57,130	Joannah 87	Lydia Plummer 60
Edmund William 130		Margaret 60,63,87
Edmund Willson 130		Margaret Pulcepher 40,60,87
Elizabeth 87		Margery 40

Lakeman Names (cont.)

Martha Ann Lord 60	Mary Ropes 130	Sarah Emmins 17,60
Mary 60,87	Phebee 87	Solomon 87,88
Mary Bennett 88	Rebecca 87	Susan 57
Mary Dow 87	Rebecca Rindge 87	Susanna 87
Mary Harris 87	Richard 16,17,40,57,60,63,	Susanna Merrifield 57
Mary Hodgkins 40,60,71	71,87	Sylvanus 87
Mary Jane 130	Samuel 87	Thomas 87,88
Mary Lull 87	Sarah 60,87,88	Tobias 87
Mary Newmarsh 60,87	Sarah Elizabeth 130	William 40,71,87,88

Marshall Names

Elizabeth 58	Mary Hilton 58	Thomas 16,58
John 58		William 16,17,58

Nevers Names

Abigail 91	Ebenezer Wyman 54	Matilda 54
Anna Wyman 16,54	Elijah 54	Rebecca 54
Anne 54	Harriet 54	Richard 54
Asa 54	Isaac 54	Sally Wesson 54
Benjamin 54	John 54	Samuel 16,54,58
Benoni 54	Maria 16,54,120	Samuel Williams 58
Deborah 54	Martha 54	Susanna Williams 54,58
Dorcas 54	Mary 54	William 54

Raymond Names

Abigail 61,75	Eva Sherman 120	Jeptha 53
Abigail Balch 18,61	Florence Pope 120	Joanna Herrick 75
Abigail Patch 61	Francina 122	John 16,53,58,74,
Agnes Marietta 123	Fred 123	90,91,120
Alfred Augustus 16,120,123	Freeborn B. 61	John Marshall 16,120,121,128
Anna Belle Jackson 120	George 75,91	John Wyman 122
Annie Augusta 123	George Curtis 123	Josephine Harmar 123
Artemus 53	Georgianna 122	Judith Woodbury 75
Bethia 91	Georgianna Nevers 123	Louisa N. 123
Carol 121	Grace 121	Lucy 53,58
Carrie Slade 120	Grace Huntington Teel 121	Lucy Ann Shepard 53
Charles H. 122	Hannah 75,91	Lucy Woolly 17,58
Charles Nevers 123	Hannah Bishop 18,75	Maria Frances 122
Daniel 17,18,58,61,65	Helen Jackson 121	Maria Nevers 16,120
Deborah Balch 65	Henrietta 123	Martha 53
Ebenezer 75	Hepzibah 58	Mary 58,61,65,75
Edward 61,65,75,91	Hope 121	Mary Chase 122
Elizabeth 58,61,74,90	Huldah Mariette Burlingame 123	Mary Kettle 18,65
Ella 122	Isaac Nevers 123	Mary Young 61
Elmina 53	Jennie Abbot Ward 16,120,121,128	Matilda 122
Emeline Savill 53	Jerusha Woodbury 75	Maud Josephine 123

Raymond Names (cont.)

Miriam Proctor 58	Rebecca 53	Sarah Powers 61
Nancy 58	Richard 91	Sarah Slade Buffum 16,120
Naomi Leighton 58	Richard Thomas 121	Tabitha Balch 65
Paul 61,65	Rowland 53	Thomas 91
Perley 58	Ruth 75	Vivienne Electa 123
Phebe 53	Ruth Hull 75	William 18,58,61,65,74,
Phebe Proctor 16,53	Samuel Nevers 122	75,90,91,122
Rachel 91	Sarah 58,61	William Augustus 120
Rachel Scruggs 75	Sarah Nevers 120	William Buffum 120
		William Marshall 122

Shillaber Names

Abigail 64	Israel 61	Richard 73
Anna May 61	Jane 16,57,130	Robert 64,73
Benjamin 16,57,61,64,73	Jane Ropes 16,57	Sally Rea 61
Betsy 57,61	John 44,61,73,130	Samuel 64,73
Blanche 44,73	John Ropes 57	Sarah 61,64,73
Clarissa 61	Jonathan 61,73,130	Sarah A. 57
Debby Endicott 64	Joseph 73	Sarah Austin 57
Dorcas 61	Lydia(Liddia) 61,64	Sarah Hathorne 57
Ebenezer 64	Lydia Foster 64	Sarah Hutchinson 44,64
Ebenezer Hathorne 57	Lydia Ropes 57	Sarah Proctor 57
Elizabeth 61,64,73	Mary 64,73	Susan Herbert 57
Elizabeth Ann 61	Mary Rea 61	Susanna Reeves 64
Elizabeth Proctor 64	Mary Trask 73	Susanna Sprague Cook 64
Esther Hawks 61	Mary Waters 17,61	Uzziel 61
George 61	Mehitable Green 61	Uzziel Rea 61
Hannah 64	Nancy 61	Walter 73
Hannah Derby 64	Polly Bushby 73	William 17,44,61,64,73
Hannah Jones 64		William H. 57

Miscellaneous Surnames

Abell 29	Baker 62,63,68	Borden 25,29,30,68
Allen 18,31,42,126	Balch 18,65,69	Bosworth 44
Allerton 47,118	Barker 62,84	Bourne 31
Ames 122	Barr 125	Bowen 62,122
Anderson 124	Bartlett 46,116	Boyce 24
Andrews 112	Barton 26	Boyd 123
Anthony 55	Bassett 27	Boynton 58
Antrobus 34	Bayford 32,33	Brackett 19
Appleton 33	Beane 78	Bradley 18
Arnold 108	Belknap 32	Breed(Bread) 17,27
Austin 56,57,117	Bennett 88	Brewster 33
Babcock 53	Bevans 121	Brown 130
Bachelor(Bachelor, Batchelder) 18	Bishop 18	Brownell 31
26,75,98	Bolles 43	Bucknam 21
Bacon 35,109	Bond 57	Buffinton 58,62

Miscellaneous Surnames (cont.)

Burge	62	Fairfield	18	Holmes (Hulme)	25,29, 30,41,57
Burkham	128	Farnum	32	Holt	32,62,68
Burlingame	123	Felt	57	Hood	27
Burnham	34	Fletcher	61	Hovell	125
Burrill	47	Floyd	47,120	Hovey	40,112
Bushby	73	Forniss (Forness)	127	Hubbard	59
Buxford	22	Foss	125	Hull	75
Buxton	44,61,124	Foster	23,64,115,127	Hurd	127
Byfield	34	Fowler	25,29,30,32,62,106	Hussey	26,98
Call	43	Frampton	128	Hutchinson	44,47,64,75
Carleton (Culton)	32	Franklyn	19	Hyde (Hide)	25,29,30
Carter	34	Freeborn (Freeborne)	31	Ingalls	126
Chandler	32,33,84	Freedman	124	Ivory	47
Claxton	125	French	19	January	130
Coddington	38	Frier	18,45	*Jarvis	47
Cole	46,117	Frye	55	Jepson	38
Conant	69	Fuller	123	Jewett	32,42
Cook	21,64	Gardner (Gardiner)	18,45,123	Johnson	35
Cooper	47	Gaskill	65	Jones	64
Corrie	127	Getchell	127	Kendall	22,35
Coverly	125	Giftos	128	Kettle	18
Creatty	69	Giles	75	Kimball	128
Cross	57	Gill	57	King	121
Cummings	59,62	Goodman	45	Kingsbury	127
Cushman	47,117	Gorton	23	Knowles	127
Danforth	68	Grant	42,129	Knowlton	16,17,42,113
Daniels	64	Graves	33,84	Lain	59
Darby	64	Gray	84	Lake	43
Davis	35	Green	17,21,69	Larkin	69
Deacon	115	Gye	42	Laskin	36,111
Deland	64	Hadley	126	Lawrence	34
Dillingham	129	Hale	36,69	Leach	120
Donaldson	129	Haley	130	Leichtle	129
Doolittle	47	Hall	68	Leighton	58
Dow	87	Harmar	123	Lemaire	124
Dowbridge	120	Harris	36,42,43,87	Liggett	124
Downes	87	Harvey	125	Linn	121
Dresser	57	Hatch	61	Littlefield	46,117
Durfee	31	Hathorne	45,57	Locke	53
Dutch	40,112	Hawks (Hawkes)	17,47,61	Locker	78
Eaton	41,53,130	Haynes	120	Look	37
Eddy	55	Hayward	75	Lord	17,43,57,60
Edwards	39	Henderson	63	Loude	40
Elliot	57	Herrick	63,69,75	Lovejoy	68
Emerson	33,64	Hibbert	84	Lovell	18
Emmerick	120	Hicks	123	Low	64
Emmins (Emmans, Emons)	17,41	Hildreth	20	Lull	87
Endicott	64	Hills (Hill)	78,125	Luther	17,29
Epps	33	Hilton	58	Mahoney	124
Eustis	61	Hodgkins	40,60	Mairesse	124
Evans	130	Holder	25,28,30	Maloney	124
Everard	33	Holland	27		
				*Jenkin	41

Miscellaneous Surnames (cont.)

Mallinson	32	Porter	45,69,86	Symmes	19
Marbury	28	Potter (Pottar)	24,60	Symonds	33,130
Maverick	42	Power	59	Tallman	31
Mavity	124	Powers	61,124	Tarbox	17,37
Maxey	37	Proctor	16,17,20,57,58,64,	Teel	121
McGaughy	121		86,125	Thomas	121
McIntyre	129	Pulcepher	40,87	Thompson	24
Measury	127	Purington	16,17,26	Thorndike	63
Merrill	62	Putnam	44,115	Thrasher	24,122
Montgomery	128	Quint	127	Tibbetts	57
Morrill	42	Rea	61	Tompkins	45,115
Morse	41	Read (Reed,Reade)	17,22,31,33,	Trask	59,63,73
Moseley	127		35,43,53,57,58,	Treadwell	40,57,112
Mosier	55		128	Tripp	25,28,30
Murray	121	Reeves	64	Tucker	62,64
Mussey	26	Remick	130	Turner	126
Neale	78	Richardson	17,22,35,61	Vitty	125
Needham	58	Rideout	56	Waite	43
Nettles	120	Ringe	87	Walker	35
Newdigate	22	Rist	35	Ward	16,28,43,120
Newhall	27	Roberts	87,124		128,130
Newmarsh	60,87	Ropes	16,17,46,57,120	Wardell	46,117
Newton	32	Russel	122	Ware	130
Norris	118	Rust	46,116	Warner	46,116
Nutting	59	Sands (Sandys)	16,17,38	Warren	34
O'Connor	121	Saunders	61,128	Wastcutt (Westcott)	41
Odell	19	Savill	53	Waters	17,40,45,59,112
Odding	25,28,30	Schalk	124	Weare	26
Oliver	22	Scott	25,28,30,39	Wells	46
Ormsbee	122	Scruggs	75	Weston	59
Osborne	61,66	Shatswell	60	Wheaton	62
Osgood	32	Shaw	122	Wheeler	21,27
Owley	39	Shepard	53	Whipple	21
Paine	25,28,30,61	Sherman	25,28,30,82	Whitacre (Whittaker)	20
Palgrave	36	Short	32	White	45,130
Palmer	87	Skipperway (Skipper)	18	Wilkerson	129
Parker	62	Slade (Slead)	16,17,25,29,	Wilson	17,23,42,78
Parkman	47		30,62	Wimes	23
Patch	17,36,39,61	Slater	58	Wiseman	149
Peabody	31	Small	44	Wiswall (Wiswell)	22,35
Pearce (Pearse,Percy)	31,102	Smith	42,43,57,78,113,130	Wodell	19
Perkins (Perkyns)	26,100,120,127	Sohnngen	128	Wood	58,98,126
Perley	125	South	47	Woodbury (Woodberry)	36,63,
Perry	62,68	Southwick	24,66		75,86,126
Peters	64	Spaulding	58	Woolly (Woolley)	17,19
Phillips	33,62	Standley	57	Worth	21
Pitt	124	Staniford	43	Wright	16,17,31,34,102
Pooke	26	Stevens	84	Wyman	16,17,22
Poor	64,120	Stimson	127	Wytham	120
Pope	24,78,120,127	Stowell	124	York	60
		Swett	26	Young	61

Names Found in the Jackson Ancestry
and among
Descendants of Ebenezer Jackson (12) and Mehitable Giles (13)
(only those who were in America are indexed)

Jackson Names

Ann	142	Hattie	142	Mehitable Giles	132,142
Anna Belle	132	Hattie Davis	142	Nicholas	133,144
Barbara Sinclair	142	Hilda	142	Oscar Eben	142
Caleb	133	James	132	Priscilla	142
Deborah	146	Jane Gentilhomme	132	Randall E.	142
Eben	142	Joan	133,146	Rosamond	142
Ebenezer	132,142	John	132,133,142,144	Samuel	132
Elizabeth	133	Katherine	133	Sarah Emery	141
Elizabeth Chaplin	144	Lilla Randall	142	Sarah Riley	133
Elizabeth How	133	Lucinda Hodgdon	132	Sumner	141
Fanny M.	142	Lucy Newbegin	142	Susan Pepper	142
Hannah	133	Lupira Newbegin	142	Walter	141
Harry Eben	142	Mary Averill	133	William	133,144,146
		Mary Scripture	132		

Miscellaneous Surnames

Akers	147	Emery	141	Flaisted	139
Averill	133	Evans	132,137	Randall	142
Ballard	134	Everett	138,148	Reynolds	149
Burnett (Burnap)	134	Fleming	140	Riley	133
Buzzell (Bussy)	132,136	Forbes	142	Roberts	140
Canney	135	Friend	142	Scripture	132,134
Carter	140	Gentilhomme	132	Sinclair	142
Chadbourne	139,148	Giles	132,135	Slater	134
Challis	132	Glendenning	142	Smith	138,148
Chambers	147	Goodwin	132,139	Spencer	139
Chandler	146	Heard	139,148,149	Starbuck	139,149
Chaplin	144	Hilton	140	Tetherley	137
Church	140	Hodgdon (Hodsdon)	132,138	Thompson	137
Clements	139,148	Horne	137	Tibbetts	135
Clough	137	How	133	Tobzier	138
Colman	139	Hynton	133	Travers	139,148
Cook	142	Jenkin	134	Tuttle	139
Couch	142	Kent	121	Twombly	135
Cromwell	140	Knapp	134	Wallingford	139
Curtis	138,147	Leighton	140	Weeks	140
Dane	133,146	Lord	138	Wentworth	132,140
Davis	142	McCumpher	142	Wibird	136
Dummer	139,148	Newbegin	142	Wimes	138
Eaton	134	Parmenter	146	Wormwood	136
		Pearson	134		

Corrections and Additions for

Notes on

RAYMOND, ABBOT, JACKSON

and Allied Families

Abbot Ancestry

The following changes should be made, based upon a manuscript "The Knowlton Ancestry" by George H. Knowlton, Albany, N.Y., 1913, with pencil additions by the family, now in the possession of Mrs. John E. Gill (see note 28).

Note 28: Revise second paragraph after the second sentence to read:

Abraham and Susan Lord had: Abraham, b. 9 Feb 1835, d. 8 Jun 1871; Caleb Kimball, b. 14 Mar 1842, d. 18 Feb 1895, m. 1870 Priscilla R. Cross; Lucy Jane, b. 5 May 1837, d. 18 Mar 1860; Susan Caroline, b. 1 Sep 1844, d. 23 Dec 1861; and Hannah Stone, b. 15 Mar 1840, m. 7 Jun 1877 James W. Bond who d. 30 Jul 1909. Caleb and Priscilla Lord had: Susan Lakeman, b. 1 Jan 1871, m. 5 Jul 1905 Gilbert Holmes and had Elizabeth Gilbert, b. New Haven, Conn., 15 Sep 1906; and Harriet Perine, b. 30 Jul 1872, m. 5 Sep 1905 Elmer A. Dresser. Elmer and Harriet Dresser had: Priscilla Katherine, b. Salem 14 Oct 1906, m. Burgess Reed and had Nathan and Burgess; and Katherine Elmera, b. Salem 20 May 1910, m. John E. Gill and had Mona, John and David. (JAR; Knowlton, pp. 197, 353, 501; mss. "The Knowlton Ancestry" by George H. Knowlton, Albany, N.Y., 1913, with pencil additions by the family)

Note 58: Add the following:

Abraham m. (2) Seabrook, N.H., 16 Oct 1775 Sarah Giddings Fitts, wid of Moses Fitts.

Note 464: Add the following:

John m. (2) Sarah _____ who d. 14 Feb 1679.

Jackson Ancestry

The following changes should be made, based upon notes recently received from Dr. Harriet P. Leach.

Correct the date of death of John Giles (26) to read: bef 12 Oct 1826.

Note 6: Revise to read as follows:

John Jackson m. (2) So. Berwick, Me., 25 Dec 1862 Sarah Emery, b. So. Berwick, Me., 11 Sep 1842, d. Denver, Colo., 31 May 1932, dau of John and Betsey (Simpson) Emery. John, Lucinda and Sarah Jackson are all buried in the Emery lot at So. Berwick, Me. John and Sarah had: (1) Sumner, b. Salem 22 May 1865, d. 29 Oct 1940, m. _____ and had Clyde, b. Denver, Colo., 6 Jun 1901, who m. _____ and had Norma Jeanne, b. 22 Aug 1930; (2) Arthur, b. 1868, d. 1870; and (3) Walter, b. Salem 13 Aug 1872, removed to Denver, Colo.

Jackson Ancestry (cont.)

Note 7: Add the following:

There is another possibility regarding Lucinda's birth. A Lucinda Goodwin was b. So. Berwick, Me., 1 Dec 1837 to Elisha (b. Jan 1812) and Mary (Hodsdon) Goodwin (b. 14 Jan 1814), who m. 10 Oct 1838. Lucinda Hodgdon (?) is said to have been brought up in So. Berwick, Me., by the family of Sarah Emery, the second wife of John Jackson---see note 6. Lucinda might have been born Lucinda Goodwin but later have taken her mother's name, Hodsdon, using the alternative spelling, Hodgdon. However, this seems a very remote possibility.

Note 12: Delete the note and substitute the following:

12. Ebenezer Jackson m. (1) 1812 Anna Flanders, b. 1788, d. 1828. He m. (2) Wakefield, N.H., 17 Mar 1829 Mehitable Giles (13). Ebenezer and Anna had at least six children of whom the first was Christopher, b. 1812, d. 1886; the fourth was William, b. 1819, d. 1899, m. Martha Charlotte Peaslee; and the sixth was James Churchill, b. 1826, d. 1889. James Churchill Jackson m. (1) Mehitable Smith who d. Calif.; (2) Caroline March Harmon, d. 1867, dau of Hon. Artemus Harmon; and (3) Sarah H. Harding. Ebenezer and Mehitable had: Charles, b. 24 Apr 1829; Eben, d. 1928, m. (1) Hattie Davis and (2) Lupira Spalding Newbegin; and John (6). Eben and Lupira had: Oscar Eben; Harry Eben, b. Salem 7 Sep 1871; and Hattie. Oscar Eben m. Lilla Randall and had Randall E., Eben and Rosamond (d. young and unmarried). Randall E. m. Salem Barbara Sinclair and had: (1) Priscilla, b. Beverly 5 May 1937, m. David Cross Glendenning and had Deborah Jackson and Jennifer Cross, twins, b. 18 Jun 1961; (2) Ann, b. Beverly 19 Dec 1940; and (3) Susan Pepper, b. Salem 1946. Harry Eben, a judge, m. 12 Jul 1897 Fanny M. Friend and had Lucy Newbegin (d. in childhood) and Hilda (d. young and unmarried). Hattie m. Lester Couch and had: Eleanor, m. Edwin A. Cook and had Richard; and Carolyn, m. Francis R. McCumpher and had Carolyn who m. Edward Forbes.

Add a new note 26 reading as follows:

26. John and Phebe Giles had: John B. (C.?), b. N.H., d. Somerville 1868, Joseph, Charles, Mehitable (13), Phebe, David and Betsy (m. James Perkins).

Note 27: Add the following:

Phoebe d. c. Apr 1846.

Add a new note 54 reading as follows:

54. John Buzzell d. bef 22 Jan 1801. He and Phebe had: Solomon, b. 5 Jan 1761, John, Phebe (27) and Molly (m. Levi Keniston or Kenesson).

Add a new note 779 reading as follows:

779. Katheryne Jackson m. (2) William White of Haverhill.